

ALL IN THE NAME OF LOVE

"I'm sorry nana" he says holding me. I feel hopeless, lost and drained. This is not the first time of him apologizing in fact it's not even the second nor third time.

Have i not been the perfect girlfriend to him for the past 3 year's? Have i not given him reason to be faithful? Did i try too much? Love too much?

"I'm going to ask you again, why did you do it? why did you disrespect me like this? again? I thought we were happy" i say as i feel my tears flowing continuously down my face.

Silence filled the room. "I'm sorry i really am" he says, trying to wipe my uncontrolled tears

"i was just in a very bad space and I invited her over, these past few weeks, the fights we had was the last straw and It led to me Being unfaithful to

you,im sorry mamas please forgive me" I listen to him almost blaming me because he couldn't keep his pants zipped how pathetic "i don't know if i can forgive you this time around,you left the condom wrappers and used condoms for me to pick up,do you know how disgusted i felt?the betrayal?I can't do this anymore" i say as i try to stand up.

"Please let me go,if you have any last respect for me you'd let me go" he let's go hesitantly. I walk to the bedroom and start packing my remaining clothes "please nana don't do this" he whispers. I pass him,heading to the door "goodbye Siya" I say looking at him with tears in both our eyes. I hear him pleading before I shut the door.

2 years later

"Ajay get down from there we going to miss our flight"I tell my son,yes my son.The day i broke up with his dad I didn't even know i was 2 weeks pregnant,I wanted to abort it straight away because I wouldn't want anything linking me to that toxic excuse of a man,but I kept on delaying until I caught feelings and decided to keep the baby.The father

doesn't know but his mom does,even though my baby don't understand most things yet,I kept pictures of the father and showed my son on a dialy who his dad is.

Our flight number got called and we started boarding."Pretoria here I come"I whisper to myself as i look out the window.I got lost in my thoughts as i looked at my son.His dad will surely flip when he meets him,but I'm prepared for anything that comes my way,if he wants to deny his son then he can go to hell for all I care.

As soon as we got off,i pick up my lil champ cause he might just disappear between the crowd "You getting heavy young man,I think it's because you inherited your father's big head"I say to my son,he ends up laughing all dramatic while holding his mouth,i chuckle,I need to stop doing things Infront of this boy because he's a real copy cat.

"Minentle khoza"i read on one of the boards a what looks like a driver is holding,at least my PA did one thing right.We exchange greetings as he starts uploading our luggage."Where are we heading to mam?" He asks,I laugh"Please...just entle,you making me feel old,I need to make a stop at some house first"I say smiling at him.He just ends up nodding and continued driving.I look to my right and I see my baby fast asleep,I kiss him on his forehead as i think of the drama that's about to be unfold.

We arrive at Ajays grandmas house. I tell the driver to wait because we won't be long. Before entering the premises i do breathing excerises"Here goes nothing"I say to myself while clinging onto my sons hand.Their house is bigger now,looks like her son did good for himself,that's something good.

I battle with myself whether I should knock or not. "What the hell"I say and end up knocking, the door opens and it's his aunt,this could only mean one

thing...The whole family is here. The ain't looks at me for a while before saying "ahhh entle entle,Where have you been hiding yourself?look at you,come inside"she pulls me"ma is going to be so happy when she sees you"she keeps on rambling.She further pulls me to what I assume is the family room because we passed a look alike lounge.

I do a short prayer.

As soon as we enter the room everyone goes quiet.

My eyes quickly scan the room and without a doubt,there he is looking just as shocked as the rest of the family. The first person to say something is his mom "ohhh my baby you really here and you brought my grandson" she says as she picks him up and start kissing him all over his face making him giggle

"Your what?!!" I freeze cause I know that voice. "Oh calm down cheatist,meet your son-" she couldn't

finish her sentence because a some woman starts laughing, but dramatic if you ask me. " She has you fooled ma, this is not siya's son, Siya is infertile, the whole family knows that" she kept going. I see some of the family member nodding their heads in agreement

This entire time me and Siya were having a staring contest. His hazel nut brown eyes glistening from tears trying to fall, I was prepared for the insults coming from him. Instead he came forward and gave me a bone crushing hug, "this was not what I was expecting" I think to myself, I was about to push him off me gently, before I could touch him he was roughly pulled from me by that irritating skinny woman.

"Siya what's going on?! who is she?! and why is she claiming that this thing is your so-", "I dare you to call my son a thing, I dare you, I'll break you like the toothpick you are.. I'm sure all that make up and

jelwery you wearing must be tiring your body,don't get familiar with me" I sternly say to her. "Ma i just came by to let you finally meet your grands on then I'll be on my way again"I tell ma,this is already draining me.

"You going to let her talk to me like that Siya?I'm your fiance and you can't even stand up for me and neithecan your family,you are really a coward nxn" the toothpick says.I'm shocked cause the disrespect she's showing towards her future husband is shocking.

"Please Ayanda not now" Siya says to the colored toothpick, he comes forward and kneel down to pick up Ajay, the smile on his face can't be missed. "I don't appreciate you keeping my son away from me Entle" (sigh)"but I feel like you had your own reasons,I mean what I did to you 2 years ago and the years before-" he got cut off by ma "aowa stop stop,Entle please give your bags to Ashley so that

he can put it in a spare bedroom for you,I don't want to hear nothing because you sleeping here.

Arguing with her is useless i faintly smile at her "ok ma let me jus comfirm with my driver,he's waiting for me outside". "Can I come with You?" Ask Siya from behind with a very tired Passed out Ajay, "yea it's ok,you can help me with my bags too, "ok let me go lay him down first", I nod while heading to the door.

On our way to the car no one says a word, when we reach the car the driver quickly comes out to open the backseat. "That won't be necessary driver" says Siya rudely, I jus shook my head,im really not in the mood for him "Thank you?"(I realise i don't know his name) "J ason ma- i mean Entle", "Thank you J ason but I'll be staying over,I jus came to fetch my bags,if it's worth it I can let you stay in a hotel for the night or I can pay you extra"

"Mam I was assigned to be your driver, to enable that you get to your destination SAFELY" he says while looking at Siya (awkward) "so I'll sleep in the car for the night" he says while unloading the last bag. "Don't be ridiculous Jason I'll book you into a hotel, that's not up for discussion" I say as I began typing on my phone.

This whole time Siya was looking at us instead of taking the bags into the house until Jason took the lead and started taking my bags in the house. "I don't like him, he's too cocky for his line of work" Siya says behind me "now you jus being bitter Siya, take my bags and help your brother put them in my room, NEATLY please" he ends up laughing "still a neat freak I see" I jus rolled my eyes while passing him (sigh) this is going to be a long night

[3]

Ayanda

That woman is going to ruin my relationship with

Siya. I tried making him mine even when he was still dating her,I manage to make him cheat and even fall inlove with me,looks like she really was a God fearing woman like my mom warned me.

She looks different from the last time i saw her,she always had a thick body but she's more curvier now,her skin is flawless..She even got a little lighte. I'm jealous yes because I know Siya will always love her no matter what,her upgrading to his baby mama is the cherry on the cake.

I'll have to do whatever it takes to become Mrs J ama. Siya is a well known business man and he's a rapper,women throw themselves at him around every corner. And out of all those girls He chose me for a reason right?

Maybe if i become independent like Entle then he'll look at me like he looks at her,becoming pregnant is out of the question because we've been having raw

sex for more than a year but no sign of pregnancy,we're both fine though

Jason

MaJama is a good woman I say to myself as i lay in bed,I can't help but to feel somewhat guilty. I'm sleeping in this big house on a comfortably bed,eating food me and my family only eat when i get paid good *sigh*. The money Ms Khoza gave me will surely help us big time,I can buy food in bulk that will last us for months,I can take my siblings out,I can buy my mom a cheap phone just for calls

Schools are opening so I have to spark and buy school shoes for my 2 siblings who are doing grade 7 and 8,at least the youngest one is still doing creche,I'm too young for this kind of responsibilities *sigh* but I'm the oldest and the only male in the house. I thought after obtaining my degree in business i can lift the financial strain on my mother by getting a job but it was a struggle finding a job

cause one needs connections.

"God I come to you today, thanking you for the blessed and fulfilled day you have blessed us all with, I pray that you be with me throughout the night, thank you for blessing me with this job because through this job You gave me an amazing boss, one with a pure heart, I ask that you find it in your heart to let this job last so that I can feed my family, you've never let us go to bed hungry nor will you let us start now, please keep my family safe and healthy dear lord, keep whatever evil that is formed against my boss away and send it back to its sender, as we ask in you so it will be... Amen" I finally say and surprisingly I feel good, light... this means I'll sleep peacefully

Before I sleep I think about my boss *chuckles* "beautiful woman" I say before sleep overtakes my body.

Minentle

I kept tossing and turning, I can't sleep (rubbing my face in frustration) I look to my right and my son is sleeping like Jesus on a cross *chuckle*, I see his one milk bottle is empty while the other one is half. Might as well go make his bottle before he wakes up cranky.

I wear my silk night robe since it's pretty hot, fingers crossed I don't bump into a family member and getting labeled as disrespect.

As I walk downstairs I hear the TV is still on, I wonder who's awake. I mind my business and continue heading to the kitchen, as I wait for the water to boil I heat up some left over food for me because I'm suddenly hungry. I'm busy looking for something cold to drink in the fridge when I hear someone behind me "what are you looking for?" The person asks me in a sleepy voice. I turn to see who it is.

[4]

Minentle

When I turn to look who's behind me and i see it's Siya (God help Me,I do not have eyebrows for this for this man) I say to myself.

"I couldn't sleep so i thought i might as well just make a bottle for Ajay before he wakes up cranky,I was looking for something cold to drink but I only see water" I tell him.

"Of cause you'll only see water,abs like mine don't come when drinking those colored water with gas in" he says stretching himself out revealing his abs(eww) i dont do men who eats rabbit food.

"Can I atleast have some wine?" I ask clearly irritated.

"No but you know what I want?I want us to talk,I mean why did you leave?what do you do nowadays?why didn't you contact me when you found out you were pregnant?" I can hear the pain in his voice,maybe talking wouldn't hurt.

"I left because there was nothing left for me here,I wanted tell you where im going but I didn't see how that was going to help because nothing you were going say was going to make me stay behind. Why didn't I tell you I was pregnant?because the last time i was pregnant I lost the baby because of your foolishness,Siya you slept with someone in the bed we made love On,my clothes were there,women are vile out here,for all I know this woman was the reason I lost the baby, and you too with all the stress you gave me,you think I was going to let you rob me of being a mother again because you not man enough?" Tears were flowing already and it made me realise that I haven't healed yet,I'm still broken. By now Siya couldn't even look me into my eyes,he was feeling guilty.

"Siya I loved you alot and you know that right?" I ask him and he noddles his head

"I loved you but because I was a good little girlfriend back then you took advantage of me every chance you got,you know what makes all this fucked

up?despite all the things you did I was hoping that in my absence you'd change,you'd wait for me...but I come back and you are engaged" I whisper the last part.

"I know this whole time i made it seem like I don't care but I do,because I waited. Seems like you did change,you just needed the right one to change for and unfortunately I wasn't that person. But remember what I always said to you?about my purpose in your life" I ask him,searching for his eyes.

He nodded "you said your purpose in my life was to make me happy,to guide me,change me,but if my happiness was with someone else...then so be it because that means your purpose in my life has been fulfilled" he says with a breaking voice.

I chuckled throughout my tears "at least you listen to some things I used to tell you" I say finishing my food.

"What can I do Entle?to make you happy again?do you want me to call of the engagement?just say the word and I'll do it please,I need you" he pleads while coming closer. This guy must have lost his marbles.

"You want to make happy?be happy like you've been for the past year with your fiance,the only person that needs you is my son...now,must I make you a sandwich? He looks at me like I've grown 2 heads "yes please,I kinda missed your sandwiches" he says smiling

I start taking out the ingredients while shaking my head because I can feel his eyes piercing through my skin. "Have i told you how beautiful and sexy you've become?I mean yea you beautiful and sexy naturally but now?looks like royalty treated you good...your skin looks wow...did my son do all of this? He asks clearly proud of himself.

"Unfortunately no...during my pregnancy i had alot of acne and my eczema came back,I looked like I was carrying twins,it was just an ugly fat big mess" I reply as i cut off the crust from his breed like I did

in the past.

"I find that hard to believe makaAjay...but I'd like to witness that again though" he says reaching for his bread and I gave him the look. "Ok ok I was kidding...not" he wishpers" I shake my head while cleaning up,ready to go to bed. As i come out from behind the island he freezes "wo-wow" he softly says looking at my body "nana you- have you been working out?" He continues looking at my body.

"Yes I have,I need to look good when Ajay gets a step daddy" I say while tightening my silk night robe. I can see his facial expressions changing "you not going to get my son a damn stepdad while im alive Entle,and mark my words,you will be mine again" he says as he heads upstairs. This guy is mad,I need to leave before he forgets that he's on a lay-bye, soon im in my room and by the grace of God this lil guy is still asleep. I place the bottle in his mouth and he sucks on it like he's been starving. I jus

chuckle and let sleep overtake my body.

The next morning i wake up to fingers touching my nose and lips,it can only be the little guy. I open my eyes and there he is looking at me with his long lashes and his father's eyes. I fully open my eyes and it's like i just brought out my breast for him,and he starts his day with being boring by climbing ontop of me. "Mommy is still tired baby" I say,even tho he can't understand me yet *sigh*

"Want something to eat?" I ask him and he makes that sound with his mouth when someone tastes food, while he points at the door, I laugh "Ok let mommy freshen up first" before I go to the ensuit i let him watch coco on my phone.

After taking a shower i got dressed in my blue faded jeans and my black long sleeved tucked into my jeans, I search through my shoes and find my ankle black velvet boots..I see my nude trench roat "perfect" I say to myself,but not yet as I feel my

empty neck and ears "jewelry" I say, I love jewelry. I whip out my one jewelry box with my favourite jewelry and I see my sapphire collection on the far right side, I carefully pick up the necklace, it's royal blue. I start putting on the earrings which are small blue sapphire diamonds, with the necklace my outfit is now complete. I brushed my hair to the back and made a line in the middle while making a ponytail at the back. My kid gave me hair during pregnancy thank God for that.

I start dressing up my son before he cries. I dress him into his black polo neck jersey and black chino pants, I finish it off with his blue tiger shoes and blue coat and a black beanie.

Before heading out I puff some cologne on me which my aunt gifted me with, I still can't pronounce the name of the cologne but it smells like heaven.

As I walk downstairs I see everyone is already having breakfast. Their attention is on us, I greet

them and take my seat at the table. I see the fiance is here too as she gives me a tight smile and I give her a genuine one.

"Ow baby you look beautiful" says Ma,I thank her while dishing out some breakfast for myself and some pork strips and bacon for my son. "You still haven't answered my question i asked you last night" says the aunt

"Morning to you too aunt,oh i slept wonderful how about you?why is my occupation so important to you? I say

She clicks her tongue "so that I can see if you actually have money or are you here to eat my sisters money with this child of yours" i laugh because she's indirectly asking if I'm a gold digger "well aunt im a highly recommended psychologist,I'm in partnership with someone in a diner and I just opened my own restaurant a few months ago of which i started from scratch,it's doing good since many people have tasted my food through the diner,I also have a little jelwery store of which i make my own jelwery,my aunt helped me

with that when I arrived in Belgium. Before I left I finished my degree in psychology i learnt the ropes about the business industry when I arrived in Belgium. Anything else?" I finally say and I see Siya shocked,the fiance angry as well as the aunt.

No one said anything afterwards as we all dig in. Silence was interrupted by my phone ringing, I look at Ma for confirmation, she noddles as i answer my phone "Ms Khoza speaking how may I help you?".

"Dr. Khoza sorry for calling so early but this is urgent,your patient in Belgium is going crazy,she says she only wants to speak with you and also someone recommend your food to a highly trained chef here in SA,He wants you to open another branch there but he wants in on the restaurant" by now im already rubbing my temples " there's also this couple from SA who's about to get married,they want to meet with you becuase the fiance wants you to design her jelwery" my PA continues.

"Ok ok tell my patient to book a flight down to SA because I already got transferred you know it,tell that Chef I'll get back to him when my scedual is cleared and send me the couples contact details" I say before ending the call.

"Looks like you already up and running" says Siya "will you leave Ajay?"

"No,I'm just waiting for J ason to finish up so I can go home" I emphasise his name because he's been lost in his thoughts the whole time.

Ma was not happy about us leaving but I made her understand that I got plenty of work to do. Ayanda on the other hand seemed happy,so happy that she even helped us load our luggage in the car. While getting into the car i call my PA to ask if everything on it's place at my house,she confirms that it Is.

J ason has been looking at me throughout the entire ride,wonder what's wrong.

[Apologies for the late insert]

[5]

Jason

Oh God,i can't stop looking at Ms Khoza. I didn't know she looks this radiant,I have to stop looking at her otherwise I might create an accident. But knowing I might lose my job if i make a move on her is a turn down,even if i do shoot my shot,there's competition like MrJ ama and to top it off he's her baby daddy.

But then again he's engaged to be married. (Stop it Jason) I say to myself. We arrive at this neighborhood ,the houses are breathtaking,not too big not too small but there's no people outside. Where i come from there's people outside 24/7, they know about your life more than you yourself do. One day i want my family to live here. That reminds me i have to go to the shops today,I hope Ms Khoza allows me to use the car.

We enter the house while im carrying little Ajay. This house...wow, we do a tour around the house and luckily we stumble upon Ajays room and I was told to lay him down.

"Jason" Ms Khoza calls me. I quickly attend her, can this women be any more beautiful. "We need to discuss something" she says serious. Lord i hope she won't fire me "I was hoping if you want to work for me on a dialy basis,I like being independent but I feel like you'll be a great asset to me,I can double your pay if that ok with you?" She says

I look at her wanting to cry, Lord you are indeed a miracle worker. "That would be wonderful Ms Khoza,it'll actually be my honor" I hope me asking to lend the car won't look like I'm taking advantage of the situation.

"Awesome" she says "I'll draw up a contract since this will be a permanent job" She continues. "Ms Khoza?" I hesitantly call out "I hope this is not going to look like I'm taking advantage of the situation but I wanted to ask you this morning if i can lend the car,I promise I won't damage it,It's just the money you gave me last night kinda solved my problems at home and I've been meaning to buy stuff for my family,I just need to lend the car" I ramble sh*t.

"Hey it's ok I understand,I'll deposit a few hundreds for petrol Ok? It's ok you can go,me and my son are save now" she says,I want to kiss her so bad right now.

"Thank you so much Ms Khoza,good bye" now i can breath.

I start off at Mr price home,We need alot of bedding and winter will come soon. I buy all the brewery stuff when I see a pink teddy bear,My little sister

will adore this since she only gets to play with dolls at the creche.

Not forgetting utensils, plates and extra cups.

I take the stuff to the car, as soon as I close the boot I hear a familiar voice behind me "J ason De Villiers?" I freeze " I wonder who's car you stole, jy is lankal n skelm"(you've been a thief for a long time)

I turn around "hi J azlin, no it's the car I use at work, ek het niks om vir jou te sê nie asseblief los my uit"(I have nothing to say to you please leave me alone) I say heading to PnP for the groceries

"Oh J ason, you still not man enough I see, always running away, you can't defend yourself still, I hope you can keep this side hustle of yours, maybe I can even consider taking you back as my boyfriend, al is jy n slapgat(even though you're a deadbeat) she says while laughing.

"Really J azlin? after everything you did to me? I loved

you,cared for you,when you demanded money even though I didn't have any,I'd make a plan But you-you are evil,you beat me up because I can't provide for you,you kicked me out in the cold,you set your dog on me,not forgetting you sparked up your cousins to beat me up for whatever reason,jy is mal en ek soek jou nie,as jy my sal verskoon...ek moet inkoppies doen vir my familie"(you are crazy and I don't want You, now if you'd excuse me...I need to do some grocery shopping for my family) I tell her before leaving her stranded there

Jazlin really has a loose crew in her head. I wanted to do better so that she can take me back but not anymore, she thinks she's the next big thing after blow job. All the guys in our neighbourhood wants her but she dated me, I was really happy but she didn't hide the fact that I'm useless every day,she can go to hell for all I care.

After I was done with all the shopping i head home,

I drive into my neighbourhood and God I hope the gravel road doesn't damage Ms Khoza's car. Everyone is looking at the white range rover, some even came out of their houses because i just stopped in front of my house and started taking the groceries into the house.

My siblings ran towards me, I can see their gums even, that's how happy they were. I tell them to bring the rest of the stuff. As i enter i see my mom drinking tea (it's so hot today) "Mammie, ek het goeie nuus" (I have good news) I excitedly tell her, she looks at me waiting for an answer "Ek het 'n permanente posisie gekry, en die betaling is great" (I secured a permanent position, and the payment is great) I tell her.

I can see she wants to cry, she jumped from her seat and gave me a hug "Ek het jou gesê, die Here voorsien altyd, jy moet net geduldig wees my seun" (I told You, God will provide, You just need to be patient

my son) she says smiling. "Wie ookal jou baas is, is regtig n God gestuur"(Whoever is your boss, really is God sent).

All of a sudden gunshots went off, My mother stated screaming because the shots were directed to our house, she went under the table as I quickly ran outside to check on my siblings. My heart is pumping out of my chest, as to my arrival outside I see the Citi Golf driving off and I see Jazlin leaning out of the window. I look around and I see my 2 older siblings holding my younger sibling, I freeze when I see blood everywhere.

This is not happening, "BOETA!!"(BROTHER) my siblings shout at me, I ran to them as I quickly take my sister to the car. My mom comes out crying hysterically "My kind J ason maak vinnig asseblief, MY KIND! Ek kom saam"(My child J ason hurry up please, MY CHILD, I'm coming with you) she's already opening the back door where my

sister is. "Bly by tannie mavis tot ons terug kom"(stay with aunt mavis until we come back) I tell my other sisters. They nod while crying.

As we enter the public hospital the security guard stop up "Sir you have to fill out a form first"

"Don't tell me bulls*ht can't you see my sister is dying?call the docto-" I couldn't finish because I saw doctors running towards us "we need to take her in right now" says the male doctor.

The female doctor stays behind and help us with the paper work.

I decided to get me and my mother something to drink from the vending machines. I decided to call my boss, I hope she's not busy.

>Continuation<

Minentle

I'm busy making dinner while Ajay is in front of the tv, since the kitchen is an open plan I can see him while I'm busy. As I take a sip from my red wine a call comes through, I see it's Jason as I answer.

"Jason H-" I couldn't finish greeting because all of a sudden he starts rambling "Ms Khoza hi I didn't know who to call, I'm sorry if I'm disturbing you but I really need to inform you that my-" I cut him off "woah slow down Jason, just calm down and tell me what's wrong, breathe first"

I hear him breathe in and out "my apologies Ms Khoza, I...my..my sister was shot and were currently at *****Hospital, it looks really bad Ms". I gasped as I hold my mouth.

"Oh my goodness Jason I'm so sorry, you know what, I'll be there in a few...just hold on ok?" By now I almost feel like crying cause he too is crying now, I leave everything just like it was, I pick up Ajay and

rush to the garage.

On my way to the hospital i say a short prayer.

As Ajay and me enter the hospital i spot J as on and an elderly woman sitting on the steel benches. Jesus doesn't this hospital give people a more uncomfortable place to sit on?

J ason sees me and quickly stand up whipping his palms before wanting to greet me. "Don't be silly J ason,come here" I say as i grab him before hugging him.

"I can't imagine what you going through" i say before breaking the hug and shift my focus to the woman who's looking at us. "I'm sorry Ma,where's my manners, I'm Minentle Khoza...J ason's boss" I say as i extend my hand to her.

Instead of giving me a handshake she pulls me in

for a hug. "The lord will bless you abundantly my child,not most bosses do what you do...and what you did for J ason,thank you so much it means al-" she couldn't finish because the doctor arrived, "de villiers family?" He called out and J ason shouted yes.

"It does not look good Mr and Mrs de Villiers we-" Mrs de villiers broke down crying "Nee nee,nie my baba nie Here asseblief"(No no,not my baby God please). I see J ason trying to be strong for his mother but he's failing to do so.

"Dr,is there anything else that you can do for her?" I ask

"On the contrary there is,but we don't have the right doctors to do so,as you can see Ms,this is a public hospital,and the de villiers family can't afford the surgery their little girl needs,you see we managed to extract the bullets from her body,but one hit her behind her neck,where her medulla oblungata is

located which connects her head to her body, and if we go forward with this surgery she might die" the doctor explains.

"We can keep her overnight, but if by tomorrow the family has no solution then we'll have to switch off the machines because she's just a vegetable at the moment" the doctor further says before he gets buzzed again.

[6]

When the doctor left everyone was lost in their own thoughts, until I received a call from my mom, oh God she's going to kill me straight, I hesitate before answering.

"Birthgiver, love of my life, my person, how are you, you know I was just about to call you" I softly soothed her.

"Young lady don't you dare, I've been worried sick

about you. I had to hear from your aunt that you're back in SA and also your ex mother in law...not to forget that you have a son? A whole son Minentle and I?me?Beverly?know nothing about anything?!...Do you know how that makes me look?like I don't care about my child,so much that my child didn't even bother telling me stuff' she starts sniffing

Now i feel bad,this is why I don't tell my mother anything personal,she's always worried about what people will think of her like this ain't even about her. My mom is not a bad mom,she did everything to get me through school, she didn't have any qualifications but as soon as I started high school she got a job as a cleaner while studying to complete her grade 8-12,just so she can get a real job. But when it comes to personal stuff,I could never communicate with her.

She wasn't the type that would sit down and talk to

me about periods/sex/boys because according to her I should learn everything at school. She was really strict when it came to my social life, hence I told her what needed to be told.

"I'm sorry mom, I was going to come down to Knysna and tell you everything, I promise, it's just everything is still hectic here... can I call you back tomorrow? I'm a bit occupied at the moment" I say while rubbing my temples.

"Mmhh ok You better call me, bye I love you" she says before ending the call. I look at my phone, "did my mom just say she loves me?" I ask to myself.

That's another thing, in our household no one says the L word, no one greets, no one gives no one hugs, or a simple *I'm proud of you* when I obtained all those certificates, when I passed my matric my mom literally congratulated me over a text, a damn

text...so she telling me she loves me virbaly is weird.

Now back to the issue at hand,Jason has climbed into my heart in a short period of time and he looks like he really cares about his family and I'm going to help them. Even if it means signing my soul over to the devil.

I make a quick call, it rings a few times "En...Entle *yawn* you can't call this late,this is not SA,what do you want". Mike is forever rude.

"I need a favour from you,I need to transfer a little girl to the best doctors there is,she got shot and one bullet pierced through her neck hitting her medulla oblungata,I'd transfer her to a private hospital here in SA,one that can help her...but I want her to fully heal,no complications or surgeries after surgeries...nothing paralyzed or brain damage, I wouldn't ask if it was really necessary" I tell him

I hear shuffle in the background as he groans frustratingly "why don't you do it? You were always with us during such operations, plus you played on the stimulator" Mike says tired.

"Exactly *played on* I don't do it, please Mike" I beg

"Fine" he says after 30 seconds, I breathe out of relieve.

"Give me her details I'll get the transport and everything else ready" he says

"Thank you, as I heard her name is Lilly de Villiers, she's 4 years old at *****Hospital and under anesthesia, she has 24 hours until they switch off the machines" I tell him while looking at Jason and his mother.

"Ok since it's clearly daytime there should she get transported later tonight or tomorrow?" He asks.

"I'll call you back in a few hours, I need to confirm it first" I say and cut the call.

I hope they won't be mad at me, I'm only trying to

help them.

I turn and I see Jason is alone with Ajay sleeping on his lap, I'm guessing his mom went to see Lilly. I sit next to him, no one says a word "I wanna help" I finally say. He looks at me "I can't accept that Ms Khoza, you've already done so much for me in 2 days, I'll find a way to get the money" he says with pain in his voice.

"Please Jason, I already called a family friend in Belgium to get everything ready for her, I wanted to take her to a hospital here in SA that was going to help her..but I decided against it because I want your sister to fully recover...no brain damage nor her being paralyzed and the people I know once did this surgery and it was a success, I witnessed it myself"

After a few minutes he finally agrees. "Do you want her to be transported later tonight or tomorrow?" I

ask

"As soon as possible" says Mrs de villiers behind us,looks like I won't be needing to convince her.

"I want my baby to recover and I want justice for her too" she says getting angry.

"Justice?" I ask? I thought it was a shootout and she was caught in the cross fire

"Mom please,I'll deal with J az-", "you will not deal with her,she must go behind bars,with her cousins as well..they've gon too far this time" his mother cuts him off

"Mrs Khoza,it seems asif J ason didn't inform you but I will,the reason why his little sister is lying there life less is because of his ex girlfriend,she couldn't stomach the fact that he moved on and he's now doing better without her, the stunt she pulled in town felt like an embarrasment to her so she gathered her gangster cousins to hurt him,unfortunately they hit his little sister instead,hence i want justice" she finally says

This whole time Jason wasn't even looking up, he was playing with Ajay's hair. The guilt in his face can't be missed. "Thank you for clearing things out Mrs de Villiers, how about we all sleep at my house for the night then tomorrow everyone can say bye to Lilly?" I say taking my baby.

"That would be wonderful Ms Khoza but I have 2 more daughters who's waiting for us at my neighbors house" Mrs de Villiers says.

"That's ok, we can go fetch them, Jason you came with the car neh?" He nods "That's sorted, me and Ajay will drive behind you guys" I say as I stand up ready to leave.

I strap Ajay into his chair before going, since we just came out of a hospital I take out his Haarlemensis and make a cross on his forehead. Since my sister got a baby before me my mom taught me all the baby things I know today.

On the road Ajay wakes up crying,I didn't bring him something to eat, how stupid,he doesn't want his bottle. I make a call to Jason and ask him if we can make a stop at a garage so I can buy Ajay something to eat,he agrees. We stop at shell garage and by now im also crying with my baby.

I take him as soon as i get out...and sprint with him inside the store.

I go to what looks like a mini deli and I buy him some fries and also some pies,drinks and coffee to go too.

As I'm waiting for some biltong i let him eat his fries so long.

I pay and go out,I walk up to Jason's car and he lets the window go down.

"I bought you guys something to eat and drink too,I didn't know if you wanted hot or cold so I bought both,I bought extra for the girls at home too" I say

as i hand it to him.

"Ek soek n sulke skoon dogter J ason"(i want a daughter in law like her J ason) his mom says while taking the food.

I head back as i hear them arguing in their language,I wonder what did she say to make him upset like that.

I see my baby ate all his fries,he must've been really hungry. Thank God he's now quiet.

It is quit a ride I tell myself. We soon enter a gravel road and stop in front of a cosy little home. This reminds me of my house back home,neighbourhood included.

J ason and his mother exit the car and later comes back with 2 little girls.

I decided to go out as well for some air.

I see Jason, his mom and the 2 girls going into the house next door, I think it's theirs. Soon they come out with plastic bags. Jason was still closing the gate when this beautiful girl approached him.

[Jason]

This has been a long and heartbreaking day I say to myself as I close the gate. I turn and Jason is in front of me, I try going around her but she blocks me.

"What do you want Jason? haven't you done enough damage? I hope you're happy now, stay the hell away from me or I'll call the cops for you" I sternly tell her

"Kom aan Jason (Come on Jason) I didn't mean to hurt your sister, I was just mad that you over me, you driving fancy cars and-" she didn't finish her sentence because she saw Ms Khoza standing with my mom, helping her upload the bags.

"Ohh I see,jy het n nuwe teef(You have a new b*tch), I'll break you even more,watch me" she says heading to the cars, straight to Ms Khoza. I run after her cause she might get me fired.

Ms Khoza turns around Making J azlin stop, "J ason are you done?it's getting late and Ajay needs to get to bed" she says while looking at J azlin "You must be J azlin" Ms Khoza says,with a face I can't read.

"And you must be the new bi-i mean girlfriend,I'm a little disappointed,I didn't know J ason was into fat people nor black people let alone people with fake hair...but I must say you are pretty...way out of his league. Do you know he doesn't have underwear?He has one which needs to be washed on a daily..he doesn't even have deodorant to clean himself...he couldn't even look after after me when we dated..he-" by now I'm embarrassed to the core,I can't even look at Ms khoza.

"Ok that's enough,first of oil baby girl,I'm thick not fat,it's a sign that I eat and I eat good,second of all alla this is natutal...so what if I'm out of his league?He ain't out of mine, who needs underwear if you can walk around naked all day at home?the only deodorants he needs is this coochie and honey you just weren't for him..Now go home and stop bothering other peoples men" by now I'm shocked,my mouth is even dry...before I could blink i feel Ms Khoza's lips on mine.

"J ason let's go please" she says as she heads to her car.

[7]

Minentle

"Oh my God,what did I just Do?" I ask myself as soon as I get into the car. "Oh entle you stupid,stupid,stupid...your his boss for crying out

loud".

I look to my left and Ajay is looking at me like im crazy because my head is on the steering wheel.

I start my car and drive out first. It's getting pretty dark outside but we're nearly home.

We're finally home and my baby is fast asleep. Thank God,I think to myself as i get out of the car and unstrap my boy.

I don't want to look at J as on right now so I unlock and head straight in. I hear little gasps from the sisters as they enter the house.

"I'll be right back" I tell them as i go lay Ajay down in his room. I come back to the lounge and they are still standing,thixo wam. "Why didn't you guys make

yourselves at home?" I Ask them. " Ms Khoza i tried letting them sit but they...they felt that they might stain your couches" J ason slowly says.

I feel my heart breaking. "Ok if it will make you guys feel better How bout i prepare you guys a bath,give you some of my clothes to wear,would that be better?" I ask.

The two sisters both noddles.

"Ok good everyone follow me,I might not have a big house but there's beds for everyone,I'm guessing the sisters will want to sleep in one room,ma and J ason will get separate rooms...is that ok?"

"Sisters,I need to learn your names...You guys can take the room next to the bathroom" I say as i open the bedroom door and close it again while opening the bathroom door "right..the bathtub is big enough for both of you so I'll jus run the water while i show ma and J ason their rooms,I'll place your clothes in your room"

"Ma your room and J ason's room looks like is going to be across one another,I've already checked and both has it's own bathroom...So relax and come through when you guys are done so we can eat" before I go Ma grabs me and gives me a tight hug "Thank you entle,no one has ever done this for us before" she says almost wanting to cry

"Ma we became family the minute J ason started working for me,everything will be ok..have faith in God,for Lilly's sake...by the way what's the other two's names?" I ask because I really can't keep calling them sisters

"The petite one is maylin while the almost chubby one is marlin" she chuckles "Please don't ask,it was their dad's decision.

"Coloured people really are lazy when it comes to naming things,my mom is the same..in what grade are they?".

"Both are going to high school now" Ma says with proud and this whole time J ason was quiet,I

thought he went to his room.

"Now that everything is sorted let me get you guys some clothes,don't worry J as on i do have some unisex clothes for you and I'm sure my pjs will fit ma" I said while laughing

I got to my room and I search for some t-shirts for the girls,some friend in Belgium gifted me with sleepwear last year but it was a little to small for me,it will be perfect for Ms de villiers...J as on is a different story,I just hope these will fit him.

I place the t-shirts in the girls room,and the rest in ma and J as on's room before heading to the kitchen *shaking my head* it's still a mess. I start cleaning where i was busy.

I have to make something quick and something that will make us full, I check the fridge and I see 4 tubs of las agne,that will go perfect with creamy mashed

potatoes and a salad.

I start peeling the potatoes while the water boils.
While the potatoes is in the pot,I prepare the salad.

Once the potatoes are soft i put the lasagna in the microwave and start mashing the potatoes,I add some butter and milk.

After a while im done with everything. I didn't dish up,rather kept the food in big bowls so everyone can dish out for themselves.

The girls are done first And they took their seats at the table,followed by Ms de villiers "it smells devine in here Entle,I can't wait to dig in" she says

"Oh no,I hardly did anything,those are pre-made lasagna" I said laughing

"We can't remember when was the last time we had

such a good meal,thank you sis entle" marlin says. I see J ason peeking his head out from behind the wall. "Oh I was just about to ask where are you" I tell him "is everything ok?" I asked concerned

"The..the clothes..they" I wanted to ask what's wrong when he came out from behind the wall. Everyone bursted out in laughter as he just stood there looking down covering his private parts. I want to laugh so bad,the track pants i gave him fits so tight and the lenght is like those of a three-quater. The tank top i gave him dear lord it's a crop top.

"I'm so sorry J ason..I forgot that you taller than me,how about I just give you my gown?" He smiles "that would be better" he says and we stare at each other for a while until someone cleared their throat and the girls giggled *shaking my head*.

"Sit down,enjoy the meal..J ason can get you guys something to drink while i fetch one of my gowns for him" I say before anyone can say anything.

After dinner the girls asked if they can wash the dishes,I wanted to tell them that there's a dishwasher but they seemed so adamant into washing the dishes I let them be while i check on Ajay,glad to see he still has 2 more bottles because he drinks alot of milk during the night.

Later on i decided to call Mike to see if things are sorted for tomorrow.

His phone rings once "i was waiting for your call Ms..about the little girl going to Belgium,I don't think that's possible any more-"

I cut him off "whoa what do you mean by that?the girl will die if she's not there by tomorrow night Mike" this is going to be a problem I think to myself,these people are literally counting on me to bring their daughter back to life.

What do i do now?.

>>my apologies for the late insert,a bonus one is coming up later tonight<< enjoy

[8]

"Would you calm down woman?".

That's Mike on the other side of the phone,I thought I switched it off.

"You know i always got you,you know you uncle and aunt are involved in shady things right?" He slowly asks

"Yes Mike I know" I say frustrated

"Well the reason why they made you go to SA so early was because they didn't want to put you in any danger,so they flied to Hungary"

"What the hell Mike,where's Andràs and Emily?The Nemeth family is giving me high blood pressure" I say while holding the bridge of my nose.

"Your niece and nephew are ok,now it's either i bring the little girl here to Belgium or I send her to Hungary,she'll have supervision 24/7 wherever you want to send her" mike says

"Ok as long as she's save,tomorrow we'll come go to the hospital to say goodbye,let your people be on standby cause every second counts" I say before cutting the call.

Now i can relax,I take my bottled water as I head to my room and bump into someone. It's J ason, "I'm sorry" both of us say, I was about to move past him when he blocked me "Entle please, we need to talk about what happened earlier on,the kiss" he pleads. I knew it was gon come to this

"J ason I was only trying to help you since it looked like you needed help,and people like her needs to be put in their place and that's wah i did,forget about the kiss,it was part of the act" I say while taking his hand away.

That made me feel awful, but then again I can't let him get comfortable here, I'm still his boss. As I was getting under the covers I received another call, don't people sleep?

I check who it is, unknown number?.

What if I answer and it's those people who my aunt and uncle ran away from? but then again what if it's one of my clients?.

After a few seconds of debating with myself I answer "Thank God you answered, I was getting worried about you" God doesn't love me shem.

"What do you want Siya, it's late"

"C'mon you my baby mama, can't I call you?."

"Exactly baby mama not girlfriend, you call when you wanna talk with Ajay or discuss the co-parenting".

He sucked his teeth "Don't be a bore Entle, I miss you, let's talk for a while".

"I had a very long day Siya and I really can't nurse your feelings, call your fiance" I say as i cut the call, wasn't long until I fell asleep.

Morning came and I was up early. I needed to go and check out my office at the life Groenkloof hospital. Before heading out I clean up Ajay, as sleepy as he still is im not leaving my baby here alone. I place him in his babys eat as I start breakfast. I hope they love food, I put some in a Tupperware for me just incase.

I write on a sticky note before leaving.

As I get into my car ready to drive out i receive a call from my PA. "When are you coming down to SA girl?" I ask before she says anything.

"Soon boss, uhm your client, she..she called earlier saying she don't need your assistance anymore, she and her husband are good and it's going to stay

like that"

I felt my soul leaving my body, "Monika Horyath!" I yell "by the grace of God please don't tell me you let it be"

" I can't force people to stay while they don't need your help anymore"

"Oh my God Monika,if you checked her file you'd see that her husband is dead,she's suicidal because her husband died,you know we always investigate when one of our clients wants to pull out because they don't pull out"

"Go to her house right now and call the ambulance"
I yell and cut the call.

>>continuation tomorrow

morning..ndidiniwe sorry it's so short<<

[9]

Monika is going to raise my blood pressure I tell

you. Yes I know she can't access any file without my consent because all files are confidential, but she could've at least let me know the second she got off the phone with my client, she's getting sloppy ever since I left.

I arrived at the hospital and let me just say I love it, it's so private and I love privacy. I head to the foyer and I see a girl at the front desk, by the colour of her uniform I'm guessing she's an intern, also very young, 19 per say.

"Hi good morning, I'm Ms Khoza, I'm here to check out my office which I'll be using"

She looks at me weirdly "you're Ms khosa?" Typical of her to not even try to pronounce my surname correctly, it's really not that hard.

"Yes who else would I be?" I ask

"I imagined you older and more black" she says while looking at me. Oh no she did not

"Well hunny unlike some of us,we had to work out way to the top,we didn't have mommy and daddy's money and connections to place in wherever we want to be now did we?" I say with a sarcastic smile

"And also how black should i be in order to be 'black' in your mind?" I ask making airquotes

"Are you indirectly implying that im a racist?" She asked looking crazy

"That's what they all ask dear, I don't have all day,my son is in my car and I only planned to come in and go out,so if you please?show me where my office will be" I say making way for her.

She clicks her tongue as she flipped her hair almost hitting me with it. I know how to handle folks like her. Soon we enter a door which has my initials on.

"The boss said since you're a highly recommended psychologist you'll get this office" she says as she

rolls her eyes.

I love the design, the glass windows, little 3 rock fountain, few plants, fur carpet, relaxing couch. So open and calming, the fact that it's far away from the noise and foyer.

"Thank you, that wasn't so hard was it?" I shift my attention to the girl.

She gives me a tight smile as she just heads out.

I head down in a little rush. I almost cry as I approach my car. There's milk all over the Windows, oh God I don't want to know what the car from the inside looks like.

I almost scream because this boy took out all his wipes, some yoghurts are squashed and mixed with some chips. He's minding his own business like he didn't just did bs in my car and I start beating him all over his little hands.

He starts crying but I don't mind him as I'm trying to clean up most of the damage.

I should've left him strapped into his chair.

I end up calling Jason because I have to rush to the car cleaners.

It rings a couple of times "Morning Ms Khoza, how may I help you?" Yho so formal.

"Jason hi morning, can you please come and pick me and Ajay up at the car cleaners? Ajay messed up the car so I had to get it cleaned up, please, but first finish up at home so we can head to the hospital"

"Yea I can do that, mom said she's going to stay behind since she already said goodbye.. we'll be there in a few, just send your location" and he cuts the call.

I received a call from Mike, it's about time.

"Mike I was waiting for your call"

"Yea i know,we landed an hour ago,all arrangements are in check for whichever location you choose for the girl"

"What do you mean 'we'?are you here too?" I asked getting excited.

"Yes I had to come down, you trusted me to transport the girl safely,I might as well do it myself since i know all the ins and outs of SA ,have you decided where she's going?"

"Yea i decided that she must go to Belgium, her being there I'll know she's well taken care of and she's protected,her going to Hungary will only burden my aunt and uncle" *sigh*

After a few mins J ason arrives. And my car is not even done yet.

Ajay ran to the car as J ason opened the front seat for him

"Did you hit him?" He ask looking at Ajay.

"No i did not,let's go"

"Yes you did,look at his lashes,it's long by nature,the tears made the lashes split, you'll be ok buddy" he says as he rubbed his cheek.

I greet the girls as we drive off. After a while we stop in front of the hospital and I see Mike at the entrance with a few men.

I told J ason and his sister's to head to where Lilly is.

"Are you sure, you don't want us to stay with you Or you come with us?" He says looking at me and Mike from a distance.

I laugh, "Yes J ason,I'm ok,you can trust him because I'm putting Lilly in his care" he frowns.

I hold his arm as I shift his attention to me "
hey..look at me...look I love the fact that you care about my well-being,but even if something were to happen with me I'll be able to protect myself and Ajay aswell" I assure him

He nods as he walks away with his sister's.

[Jason]

I walk into my sisters ward, the sight breaks my heart. She's too small for this, Jason will get her day, I will make her suffer for what she did to my sister.

Marlin and Maylin are crying at the sight of their little sister "is..is she going to be ok brother?" Both of them asks.

"She will be ok, I promise" I say as I hold them.

"You must get better Lilly, so that you can see brother's girlfriend, she's an amazing person" Marlin just had to say such things *shaking my head

[Minentle]

"The little guy is growing i see,he has that morons big head too" Mike can be an ass sometimes.

"Leave my baby alone Mike,how is everything looking?" I ask in a whisper

"Everything is all good Ms,we're just waiting for the family to say goodbye and sign the papers then we'll transport her to the airport-"

"Whoa Mike isn't it a bit risky to transport her with public transport?let alone public plane?"

"Woman stop being forward,the jet Will be ready when we get there with a doctor that will monitor her throughout the flight,I'll keep you updated every hour if i must"

"Pardon me,she just means alot to this family,the hospital you'll be using?is it safe?"

He cleaned his teeth "You don't know me,I'll let her be at my house for safety,at least my house is guarded,I'll get my most trusted men to guard her door if by any means i get betrayed by an outsider"

Looks like Lilly is in good hands.

I went to see how far Jason is and I bump into Siya, what?siya at a public hospital?with a lady next to him.

"Entle hi" he quickly says letting the lady's hand go

"Siya" I nod

He comes forward to take Ajay,it's his son so I let him be.

"Hi I'm nande,siya's girlfriend and baby mama" she gives me her hand which i gladly shake.

"Nice to meet you nande,I didn't know Siya had a kid on the way" I say while looking at Siya as he nervously breaks eye contact

"Let alone let you come to a public hospital"

"Oh no,this was the nearest hospital Siya could find,he found out before we came here and he was so excited he couldn't wait,so we stopped here instead" she says with pride

"I'm sure he was" I say sarcastically.

"I never caught your name" she says

"I never threw it, now excuse me I need to go somewhere-"

"Where do you need to go?" Ask Jason, that was fast.

"To check up on you, Mike said everything is ready, they'll transport her in a private jet"

"Then it's sorted, Mr J ama" he says with a nod

"Jason" Siya bluntly says.

These two need to sort out whatever problems they have with each other because this is just pure childishness.

Nande has been looking at Jason this whole time he's even getting uncomfortable.

[Siya]

Oh God,I hope Entle won't tell Ayanda about this or my family. I'll be in deep sh*t,this girl is also so forward introducing herself as my baby mama and girlfriend. She was just a one night stand at one of my shows a month ago but I used protection,unfortunately the condom broke now I'm going to be stuck with her. I'll have to keep this from everyone, I just have to make this gold digger understand that she is not my girlfriend and the only baby mama I have is Entle.

Looks like she also messed my chances of getting Entle back,But I won't stop. Entle is the love of my life,I agree i didn't treat her the best when I had her but I'm partly changed now. I'll make her mine again I swear,even if i have to seduce her and impregnate her and trap her with a baby I'll make her mine

"Ok now,may i have my baby back?you can pass by my house later on and come pick him up,just call me so Ajay can be done by then" that's Entle

bringing me back.

"Ayt cool mamie" I say and kiss my boy before giving him to his mom.

I watch as they head to the stairs going up. Damn,whatever Entle did to herself i need to taste it. I can't stop looking at her ass shaking from side to side, I get snapped out of it by nande clicking her fingers infront of me.

No she needs to give birth so I can take the kid for me and ayanda. She's already irritating me, I hope none of the journalists are close by.

I drop her off at her apartment and I head home.

I don't see Ayanda around,good. I go to my office to clean my mind a bit.

Inside the office i try to work but just can't,my mind keeps on drifting to Entle.

Her smile, she still has those fatty arms of hers which are so sexy,her thighs,oh man her ass...they are so round and big now. Before I know it I unbuckle my belt and my hand finds my joystick which is now semi hard.

I start stroking it as I imagine having my face buried inside her womanhood. I imagine her moaning my name as she cups her full breasts. Going up to her breasts,I rub my joystick against her now wet womanhood,I enter smoothly as her inner walls hug me,welcoming me back home.

Before I know it i explode in my hands,strips and strips shooting as I groan.

"WTF SIYA?!"

Oh sh*t.

>>Continuation<<

Siya

"Ayanda baby it's..It's not what it looks like" I say trying to buckle myself up

"Wtf Siya,is this why you don't want to have sex with me anymore?!" She says coming closer

"No i swear it's not that,i-i just want you to relax until our wedding day...I mean look at the bright side at least im not going out to have sex with nobody right?" I try to soft soap her with nothing but lies

She blushes "yea at least,but why didn't you tell me?I could spice things up by you know?going down on you" she said in a seduced manner

"I have an idea,how bout we buy a few stuff and have our own lil picnic in the backyard" she excitingly says

"Sounds nice but I have to get ready"

"Where you going" she asks

"I have to go fetch Ajay,his mom gave me permission" I say with a smile

"You not going" she bluntly says , tonight is our night

"Well sorry I haven't seen my son in 2 years I need to catch up" I say as i pass her.

"SIYA J AMA i said you not going anywhere,your bastard-" I slap her before she finishes

"Don't you EVER call my son that,he was not made in this relationship therefore he's my son qha,it's not my fault that you had your tubes tied, nx" I say leaving her

Ayanda

I can't believe he just slapped me,ME!.

I've known him for years but never has he ever laid his hands on me. This is all that woman's fault and

for that I'll make her pay dearly.

I ran out to go fetch my bag. I take out my phone as I make a quick call

"Meet me at the park, tonight and I'm not asking you"

"There's nothing wrong with greeting and no i don't want to get invol-" i cut the person off before they could finish talking.

By the end of tomorrow I want Entle to fear for her life.

I go on social media as I went to the search bar and looked her up. God why is she so perfect?. I hate her for that.

"Ayanda when you done make me some tea"
MaJ ama says while taking a seat in front of the tv.

I wanted to say no but then i remembered that I'm trying to make Siya love me, if I have to start with his mother then so be it.

"Yebo ma" I say as i roll my eyes

Doesn't these people have a maid or something?

I make the tea anyways. It's weird that I've been coming to this house for more than a year but I still don't know where everything is and I also don't want to ask ma where the things are.

I eventually found everything and made the tea. I like my tea with alot of milk and sugar,I hope mother in law does too.

I gave ma her tea. Before I wanted to leave ma quickly spat the tea out.

"Are you trying to kill me?!Oh God,leave this premises right now,you are useless,you've been here for more than a year but you still don't know I'm diabetic?" She shouts,Siya will definitely kill me.

"I'm so sorry Ma,I really didn't know..You should've told me how i like your tea,let me make you another-
"

"NO Dont bother,J ust go" she nips me

"What happened?"

When did he arrive?

"Your fiance is trying to kill me" heban this woman

"Ma I really didn't know you are diabetic im really sorry, Siya she asked me to make her some tea and I did..she didn't tell me how she likes her tea, I'm really sorry" I say sincerely

"Kodwa Ayanda you see mom don't drink nor eat the same things we do" Siya tries to reason

"I know but I thought she's trying to be healthy"

"It's ok,mom it's ok right?it was a mistake" Siya says trying to keep the peace

So this man really went to fetch this kid after I told him not to go? Let me leave before I do something i might regret.

"Siya is it ok if i go home?" I ask

"Why?Ajay is here,Why not stay so he can get used to You?"

"Maybe some other time" I lie

"If you say so,want me to take you home?"

"That won't be necessary,I still have to go to the shops before going home"

"Ayt then,be safe and I love you" he says while kissing me

"I love you too"

It's already dark when I got to the park. At least this Idiot is here

"Good you're here"

"Come on ayanda you know im done with these things"

"This is the last time i swear,This time I'll pay you triple" he quickly looks at me at the word triple.

He gives out a heavy sigh "fine what do you need me to do and to whom"

"Here's her file,I don't want anything linking this to me,I just want you to show her she ain't that big of a deal"

"You'll get your money when you done" I say before leaving him there.

[10]

Ayanda

When I got home I was in a good mood. Knowing that Entle will soon know to not mess with another woman's man.

Now i can marry Siya in peace, now I can focus on my wedding preparation,let's hope all the stress didn't make me lose weight.

Minentle

After Siya came to fetch Ajay,I was alone. Apparently Ms de villiers and her 2 daughters had to go down to cape town for the weekend. Leaving me and J ason,it's odd that he ain't back yet from fetching my car.

I decided to take a bath with a glass of red wine on the side. I really need to unwind because soon I'll have my early mornings.

I was still busy relaxing when all of a sudden i heard the wooden floor cracking. I sat still inside the bathtub,maybe I heard wrong,I try concentrating on each and every sound around me,so much that i even stopped breathing. After a few minutes I hear foot steps on the floor..slow,soft ones. My mind starts working overtime, maybe it's J ason,but J ason would've let me know he has returned.

I slowly climbed out of the bathtub trying to let the water drip down my body and not straight to the

water.

I step onto the mat carefully and I take my robe covering myself. I carefully step closer to the door to see if there's anyone, there's no one in the room.

I step lightly on the floor as I sprint to my bedroom door. It smells different in here, I think to myself. I wonder who has the audacity to break into my house.

I need to find something to protect myself and thanks to Mike I can do just that. The first thing that caught my eye was my lamp, I take out the bulb quickly. The cord almost pulled me back as I forgot to pull it out, I unplug it and snatch the cord out of the wooden stand. I then wrapped the wire around my knuckles, letting the plug hang.

I slowly open the door just far enough so my eyes can see down the passage. It's quiet, too quiet for

my liking..suddenly something falls and a bunch of shushing was exchanged,sounded like whoever is here is in the lounge. I began walking carefully not putting all my weight on the floor,I could feel my heart in my throat. I was about to take another step when I felt someone's presence begins me,I either run and bump into those at the front,or i try to defend myself againts the person behind me.

"Don't even think about it" The thick voice says as I was about to take the lamp stand with both my hands

He came closer and I quickly swayed the wooden stand against his head,making him fall down,gives me enough time to wrap the cord around his neck and choke him out until he passed out. His kicks weren't heard because of the thick fluffy carpet.

I left the guy there as I made my way to the lounge. Before I got there the guy I thought had passed out was holding my foot " SHE'S HERE!" He shouts. I

kick him in the face with the other foot making him bleed and pass out.

I went to check if he's really dead when someone grabbed me by my hair tossing me against the wall. "It was said to deliver a message to you" the one guy says as I hear the sound of being unzipped. God I hope it's not what I think it is, I'm still trying to find my vision as I try to stand up.

"Hold her down" the first guy says and I feel two people holding my arms and I head But one against his nose making him groan in pain

I bit myself as i just received a backslap from the first guy making me yelp.

"Take off her robe" he says and I start shouting

I plead with them as they roughly take away my robe and throw it one side, I'm now naked in front of them and I hear them whistle

"Boss forget what I said, I want a piece of her too"

the guy on my right side says

"Don't worry,as long as i go first,y'all can do whatever you want to do with her" the first guy who I think is their boss says.

He starts taking off his trousers and brings his unprotected member near me,I close my legs in unveil because these other two are splitting my legs now.

I began crying as I felt the tip of his member at my entrance.

He starts pushing it in dry,and it gets stuck too since i haven't been active since Siya.

I scream my lungs out because of the pain.

"Ohh sh*t you tight as a virgin,I'm going to tear you up" he says as he roughly starts moving in and out of me

My screams and struggles are now useless as im just praying for him to get it all over and done with. I

block his groans with thoughts filled with Ajay and our happy times.

By the time all three of them are done, my soul is too. I'll never be the same ever again.

"That will teach you a lesson" the boss says as I still remember his voice

I hear them leave as my eyes close and I feel my energy leave my body.

Jason

On my way to fetch Ms Khoza's car I bump into Siya. I wonder what he's doing here, I walk past him as we have nothing to say to each other.

"Jason wait up" arg why? I stop anyways

"Ey man I know we got off the wrong foot when we met but I assure you my intentions towards your boss is pure, how bout we go out for drinks?" He can

miss me on that one I don't want to lose my job

"If you worried about your job,how bout I let Entle know?I'm sure she won't mind you going out,I promise we won't be long" he keeps pushing,I ended up agreeing.

2 hours have past and we are still drinking.

"Ey man I need to leave,Entle is probably worried" I say as i stand up and leave a few hundreds on the table

"Oh sh*t I forgot to send her a message to verify your whereabouts " this Idiot says

"Are you insane?you did that on purpose you idiot,you coming with me to explain to her" i say while passing him

Soon he entered his car and I entered the one i came to fetch.

Upon arrival we see the door wide open. We look at each other as we run inside the house shouting her name. We make a turn to the bedrooms and we freeze on the spot as Ms Khoza is lying on the floor naked with blood running down her legs. We rush closer and we see she has bruises on her body and face.

My blood is boiling and I feel like exploding.

"If anything happened or happens to her I'll beat you into a pulp" I say to Siya who looks at me with tears in his eyes

"We need to get her to the hospital J as on quick,we'll take my car,there's more space" he says with a breaking voice as he picks her up

"Entle please don't leave yet,what about Ajay?I haven't poured my heart out to you,we still need you" he whispers while crying

We enter the car as he takes the backseat with

Entle.i wish I had her in my hands like that,I can't even think about the things whoever came her did to her. I grip the steering wheel tight as I get more angry.

Siya suggested a private hospital close by. I kept looking through the mirror as I see him kissing her head the whole time,I see he has covered her with his jacket. Even a blind man can see that this guy is still inlove with Entle.

We arrived at the hospital and Siya rushes inside with her calling the doctors.

"Please help,my wif- my child's mother,please help" he shouts while tears are just freely running down his face.

A stretcher was rolled out to us as Siya was instructed to put her down.

"We have to admit her as soon as possible,her heart

rate is going down,if we don't go now we will lose her" he female says

"You listen to me Dr,you'll do EVERYTHING and I mean everything in your power to save her do you hear me" Siya says breathing fire

It's been 2 hours and we haven't heard anything from the doctors. Siya has been walking up and down the whole time.

"Could you please just calm down Siya I know you stressed but please try to calm down" I say now irritated

"Don't...Don't You dare tell me to calm down Jason,just shut up" I thought we good

"Technically this is your fault,if you didn't keep on pestering that I should come with You, non of this would've happened" I've been wanting to say this since we found Entle in that state

"I knew that you was going to blame me for

this,classic" he's now in front of me

"You not even a factor here" he says looking at me
as we exchange oxygen

"Gentlemen if you want to fight i suggest you take it
outside" we turn and see the doctor that took Entle
and we rush to her

"How is she/is she ok" we ask in union

"Since we ran some tests on her,we found
something" she slowly says

"Woman just speak faster please" Siya pleads

"Uhm, Ms Khoza endured serious blows to her body
which led to internal bleeding and she has a broken
rib." The doctor finally says

She looks like she wants to say something more so
we wait.

"Ms Khoza...she-results shows that multiple men
had their way with her...forcefully" she whispers

Siya started going crazy,shouting..screaming and

crying

I too started crying because I feel like I failed her,I swear she nor my mom would ever forgive me for this. I slide down the wall as hurt clouds my heart.

"She's unconscious for now but you guys can go see her,one at a time please,and im terribly sorry for what happened" the doctor is still here and she leaves after the apology.

"You can go first" says siya

"I need to collect myself first" he says and I just nod my head.

I enter her ward and it just breaks my heart seeing her like this. Pipes keeping her alive,I can't do this I say to myself as I turn around but not leave the room.

"Ms Khoza..i-im sorry I wasn't there to protect you,please forgive me" I now cry while holding her hand.

"You've been the best thing that has happened to me and my family these past few days,please come back to us,we still need you,So does your son...Don't you want to be alive when Lilly returns?" I'm now covered in mucus.

"Please Entle, I know you a remarkable woman and you strong too...i-i love you Entle" I say before kissing her hand and forehead. I look at her one last time before leaving.

Siya

I look up and I see Jason exiting Entle's room. I see him trying to hide the mucus and tears,anyone can see he has been crying,he's coloured for crying out loud,he now looks like a tomato.

He pass me as he says I can go, he'll wait in the car.

I hesitate going in. I do a short prayer before entering and I shut my eyes as I see the state she's in. Not my baby, whoever did this will pay i swear.

I hover over her as Im looking at her, even when she's in the hospital covered with pipes she's still beautiful As ever.

"I'm sorry Entle- I.. This is my fault, I shouldn't have kept J as on away so long, maybe if i wasn't so jealous you wouldn't have been here right now" I say crying

"Please just wake up, I promise I'll be with you every step of the way, I won't let you go this time, I promise.. I love you Entle, and I'm going to kill whom ever did this to you" I say with an angry expression before kissing her hand and forehead.

Inside the car no one says a word. J as on drove

faster than before, soon we were at Entle's house.

As if we have the same thoughts both of us stop at the door as the events played in our heads.

Jason wipes a tear as he heads to the kitchen and I to the lounge as i pick up the broken vase from the ground.

I see Jason passing me with cleaning material going to the hallway.

I drop the bag filled with glass and followed him.

He first stares at the blood before kneeling down and hands me a brush to scrub with, it's going to be tough getting the blood stains out of the carpet, might as well burn it.

Throughout our scrubbing we heard a phone ringing.

"It's Entle's phone" Jason says

"Ok stay here I'll get it" I say

I take the phone and see the caller name 'mike'. I

answer

"Entle,we managed to remove the bullet without any complications,but she'll have to stay here for a while to fully recover" the Mike guy says,I wonder what he's talking about

"Entle are you there?" He ask

Before I could answer J ason grabes the phone "hi Mike,uhm this is J ason" he says while putting the phone on loud speaker

"The little girls big brother,where's Entle?why do you have her phone?" He asked too calm for my liking,what little girl is he talking about?

"Sir- I mean Mike,I'm afraid Ms Khoza is unavailable at the moment" J ason says while rubbing his face

"What do you mean unavailable?what happened to her?" He sounds angry

"Well earlier tonight something dreadful happened to her..." I couldn't listen to him telling this Mike person what happened to my Entle,so I walked out

instead.

I tried taking off the carpet but it seems like it came with the house. Jason returns with a confused look on his face.

"What's wrong?" I ask standing up

"This guy, I told him what happened and he was just breathing the whole time, after a few minutes I heard a bang and the phone went dead" he says confusingly

Who is this Mike guy though? I ask myself

[11]

Mike

When I heard what happened to Entle I got furious. I blame myself, her uncle and aunt told me to look after her. I hope it's not the people they are running

away from. I cut the call as throw the phone against the wall, luckily it's board so it's still working.

I pick up the phone as I call a friend in SA. He pick up almost immediately.

"Franco i need you to hack into a hospital in Pretoria asap"

"Greeting won't kill you. I'm on it, just give me a few seconds, private?" He says with a bored tone

"I think so, suburbs, there was a girl admitted a an hour ago"

"Ok hold on, ok here's 2 people I found...here's one in intensive care while the other one just got back from surgery"

"Uhm the one in intensive care"

"Ok shee..her name is Minen-" he can't spell it out

"Yes that's her, I need you to steal her reports Im sure you can Read what has happened to her"

"Yes I did and it's disturbing, do you want me to

catch the culprits?because there's 3 different DNA's that was contracted from her blood tests"

"I was thinking of doing it myself..wait 3?so that means..."

"Yeap it means exactly that,But that means you'll have to come down to SA again, let me do it,I haven't had fun in a long time" I can hear the excitement in his voice

"Fine,just because I trust you,I want you to get the lapdogs first,there's no way 3 people will do that w/o a motive and orders from someone above them and I want feedback" I say before cutting the call

I hope she's ok.

{Franco}

Finally i have something to keep myself busy with. Me and Mike have been friends since high school and he has always told me about this Entle girl,I

don't know if he has feelings for her or he's just being a big brother.

What happened to her is evil. I can't wait to get my hands on those guys.

I received a call from one of my guys

"Sir we found them, and you gon be disappointed because they are low lives, they look like nyaope boys" he says chuckling

"That sucks, but we still gon have fun with them for a while. Follow them, I want them caught one by one" I say before cutting the call

If it was so easy to find them then i wonder how easy it'll be to find the boss *shaking my head*.

{Ayanda}

I'm celebrating my victory as I sip on my wine at the

most expensive restaurant. This will teach her to stay away from other men who are clearly taken. My peace is disturbed by my phone ringing

"I thought I told you not to contact me?"

"Sorry, who's that girl you had us do those things To?" He ask with concern

"No one important" I say as i further sip my wine

"No one... *chuckles* Ayanda one of my friends is missing after the day you had us do those things To that woman" he says now shouting

"Oh please Maybe he's out with a girl or something"

"Ayanda you don't understand,I feel like we're being followed" he says softly

"That's just guilt,but why feel like that if you've been doing this for years" I ask

"I don't know Ayanda, just so you know if we messed with the wrong people, I'm going to rat you out" he says and cuts the call

This nigga is shitting on me,I can't let my stuff get out now. Everything I did was for me and Siya. I need to get rid of this guy quicky.

I make a call, I hope i won't regret this.

"The prodigal daughter, to what do I owe this pleasure?" My dad can be dramatic

"I need a favour" I say shutting my eyes

"Amor you know what you need to do in order for me to help you" he says and cuts the call

I knew he was going to say that,but it has to be done,I'm about to get married Soon.

[A week later]

{Minentle}

I woke up to the smell of pills and it immediately

made me feel nauseous making me throw up, because of the minimum energy I have i throw up on myself. The smell of my own vomit makes me throw up even more.

I try to lift up my body but as soon as i tried moving, I felt pain all over my body, mostly my vagina. And earlier's events kept playing over in my mind, and I just break down on the spot.

I managed to pull my legs up to my chest as I began rocking myself back and forth.

I feel one of them touching me and i scream my lungs out

"Ms Khoza, please calm down it's me, your doctor"

"Ms Khoza can you hear me?"

I nod my head as I kept rocking myself back and forth.

"Ms Khoza is it ok if i send one of the nurses in to clean you up?"

I nod again

Soon I feel soft hands touching me,I think it's the nurse the doctor was talking about

"Ms Khoza I'm nurse Evans,doctor said i must help you clean up,is that ok with You?" She ask in a sweet voice

She helped me get off the bed into a wheelchair, as she wheeled me to my bathroom.

"Ms Khoza will you be comfortable with me being here?undressing and taking off your clothes?you can wash your private part on your own if you want to"

"Y-Yes...You can stay,you can do you-your job but I'll wash my private part on my own" I say

As she was giving me a bath I could see tears in her eyes,pitty. That's exactly what I don't want,who brought me here?I can ask her maybe.

"Nurse?"

She stops scrubbing me and shifts her attention on

my face

"Who brought me here?"

"Oh two lovely gentlemen did,they are always here with a baby," she says while laughing

"Always here?but wasn't i admitted last night?"

"Unfortunately no Ms Khoza,you've been out for a week" she says with pitty

"What did they look like?" I ask trying to shift her attention

"Well one is confusing me,I don't know if he's coloured or white and the other one is tall dark and handsome" she says while smiling

"Oh no I'm not dating them,the tall dark and handsome one is my baby daddy and that's our kid he was carrying..the confusing one is my driver"

"Girl you are surrounded by handsome men,and your son is adorable"

I gave out a faint thanks

Soon she left so I can clean up down there,since I had stitches I had to soak myself in salt water. Who would do this to me?I shouldn't have came back to SA. Everything is just hectic,I haven't even called my mom,nor have I spend alot of time with my son,look there I lost a week's time of bonding with him just days after arriving here. I should've started to work a few days ago..hell I don't even know how it's going with Lilly,my business is probably crumbling down in Belgium,I need to let my partner at the diner know what's wrong.

All of this is just draining my energy.

The water is now cold and I decided to get out.

I see I have sleep wear,maybe J ason has brought it. They are my comfy ones.

I dry my body and slip into them.

I enter my room and I see my bedding was changed. I take slow steps to my bed as it still hurts down there.

I look for my phone in the cupboard, it's here.

I find a lot of missed calls from my mom, the psychiatry hospital not to forget Mr Merken my business partner at the diner.

I decide to call the hospital first

"Groenkloof hospital how may I help you" I know this voice

"Morning Miss, it's me Ms Khoza speaking, can you send me through to your supervisor? I need to report to him/her why I couldn't be there for the past few days"

"Ok hold on" wait What? no attitude? wow

Few seconds later I got sent through and a male answers "Ms Khoza, we were waiting on your call"

"I'm sorry sir, it's just I've been in an accident last week and I just regained consciousness this morning, I can send you proof if you don't believe me sir" I quickly say

"Oh my God Ms Khoza I hope you are ok,you know What?clock in when you back on your feet completely ok?I'm a resident here but I'll let the head know what is wrong, our people come first,rest assured Ms and get better soon, you already have alot of people who wants to see you"

I chuckle but end up coughing because of the pain on my left side "thank you Sir" I say and bid farewell

Now i have to call Mr Merken, I hope nothing is wrong.

"Minè" he calls me that since he can't pronounce my name correctly

"Hi Mr Merken I hope I'm not into too much trouble" I say

"No not at all my darling,I just wanted to discuss something about the diner with You,I was thinking we should expand it"

"It's about time,but we'll have to discuss it some other time sir,I'm not fit enough for that at the

moment"

"Whatever you say mami" once a flirt always a flirt

Calling my mother is not an option. I decided to take a rest.

[12]

{J ason}

My mom and sister's came back last week when i told them what has happened, she still hasn't spoken to me because she blames me for what has happened to Entle. I don't blame her though, before leaving she told me to look after Entle but instead I went out drinking *sigh*.

She wanted to come with me and Siya to see Entle but we kept saying no. Today we received a call from the doctor that Entle has woken up. The doctor

said the state that she was in is bad So she'll need professional help.

I told my mother the good news and she started crying,I too was emotional but I kept a straight face.

I called Siya and he picked up after a few rings

"J ason it's too early man,I'm getting some morning gl-"

"Entle is awake" I cut him off

I hear shuffling in the background and whining from his so called fiancée "What do you mean awake?" He asked suddenly interested

"Awake as in she woke up,she's off the machine" I say bored

"Thank God,ok I'll meet you at the hospital,Ajay and me needs to get ready"

"Cool" I say and cut the call

Here I am at the hospital,unwashed because my

mom couldn't wait that long but she and my siblings are clean *shaking my head*. We enter Entle's ward and she looks like a mess, hair wild, eyes red and knees pulled to the chest. This does not look good.

I stand back as my mom slowly walks up to Entle's bed.

"Entle? my skat (my love) it's me, Ms de villiers" my mom says softly

Entle looks at my mom and gives her a faint smile but the smile soon turns into a frown and she suddenly starts crying. Luckily my mom is there to comfort her.

"Ey what did we-" that's Siya stopping in his tracks as soon as he sees in what state Entle is in. He really is trying to score, he brought Entle presents, balloons and fruit basket oh and I see little Ajay is here too.

"What's wrong" he nudges me

"It must be the trauma" I whisper

"You know, my contacts can't seem to find these men, it's like they va-"

He got cut by the doctor entering

"Oh good morning, I see everyone is here. So in terms of Ms Khoza's health, she hasn't contracted any diseases let's start there" we all sigh in relief

"We also took blood samples to see if she's pregnant" he says scrolling down his tablet, making me hold my breath because if she's pregnant it'll break her more.

"Those tests came out negative" I see Siya hugging his son.

"She'll need help mentally, by the looks of things it'll be a long journey and I hope she'll have support around her.

"It'll take time for her rib to finally heal and also the bruises, she must bath her private part with salt so that it can heal and the stitches can fall out"

This is alot,I hope she's coping.

He goes to Entle and checks her drip and breathing. When he's done he turns to us "she's good to go,she'll just have to take it easy when she's home and she'll need supervision. Before I forget we have already assigned her to a psychologist, who will be coming to her house instead" he says and leaves

While they get her ready i decided to go and sign her release forms.

{Siya}

I look at her as she's playing with Ajay,she looks empty. Not the Entle who always had a sparkle in her eyes. I'm going to be by her side until she's back to her old self.

My phone rings and I check who's calling, it's ayanda.

"Love?" I ask

"Siya where why ain't you home yet? Why are you still chasing after that damaged Entle?" She shouts
Wait..

"How did you know about Entle?" I ask

"W-well you mentioned it to me duh" she chuckles

"No i didn't,we don't even mention Entle's name when we together" I say with an arched eyebrow

"Babe don't you remember?you were taking in your sleep a few days ago and you mentioned the whole ordeal about her"

"Oh?I didn't know i was sleep talking,anyways im almost done here then I'll pass by the office before coming home,You still at my apartment right?order whatever you want and surprise me when I get home" I say and cut the call.

That was just weird,I've never in my life talked in my sleep. This whole Entle thing must be bothering me a whole lot *shaking my head*.

I see J a s o n coming back with a wheelchair for Entle, I guess it's still a struggle for her to walk on her own. I don't see those 2 girls anymore I'm guessing they went out first.

>>continuation +1 more insert tomorrow<< sorry for the delay

>>Continuation<<

{Mike}

For the past week Franco has been letting me know how things are going. He managed to catch all 3 and keep them in a safe place. They think we are weaklings since we haven't done anything to them,we keeping them until Entle is strong enough so she can punish them herself. It took a whole lot from me to not fly down to SA and kill those boys myself, I still think there's someone controlling them but all in due time we'll get that person.

In regarding to the little sister?She needs to stay here for a month or two max for her to fully recover. She's a strong girl.

I was in my study drinking whiskey when I received a call from Jason.

"Mike I thought you would be asleep by now" he says chuckling

"The wicked don't sleep Jason Plus it's not that late"

He goes quiet

"I hope you calling me about Entle"

"Ah yes yes Entle,she's awake"

My heart stop

"You joking right?"

"No she's awake,should I expect you to come down?"

"You'll see me when you see me,and by the

way,what's your plan with that ex of yours who almost caused your sisters life?I can take her out you know"

"What?no no,let her be for now,I just want to focus on Entle at the moment and if i want to deal with my ex I'll send her to jail"

I laugh because I already checked her out and she won't go to jail that easily since her family has connections everywhere

"Good for you" I say and I cut the call

"Honey your food is ready" that's Angelina my wife

"I'll be down in a few love,I just need to book a flight down to SA,but I'm going in 2 days only"

"You going to SA again?" She ask with a ping of irritation in her voice

"I have to check up on Entle her aun-"

"Again with Entle?God I was hoping you'd stop fussing about her when she goes back to SA but now it's worse" she shouts cutting me off

"Whoa Angelina whats wrong?are you implying that I want Entle?"

"I'm not implying because I know you want her" she sniffs

Women

"Why would I want Entle?you my wife and I love you Ok?Entle is in my care and I'm literally the only family she has excluding her parents whom she hardly has contact with. Now come feed me I'm hungry"

She clicks her tongue as I chuckle

{Minentle}

As we enter the house, all the memories came crushing down and tears just blind my eyes. I ask Jason to wheel me to my bedroom as I just want to rest.

I thought Ajay would be sleeping by now but no he's on my lap making car noises. He's literally the only

reason why I'm holding on right now.

As we enter my room I place Ajay on the ground since i have to stand up.

"Will you need help getting under the covers?"

Jason asks

"If you don't have a problem with it yes please"

He nods as he scoops me up and I wrap my hands around his neck.

"You good?" He ask me and i nod yes

He takes steady steps to my bed and he place me lightly on the bed and covers me with a throw.

"Anything to eat?"

"Can you make me some spicy noodles?but a huge bowl filled with it?hospital food sucks and I just want something spicy and there should be alot of sauce,soupy spicy noodles"

He laughs

"Ok i can try" he says as he comes forward and

takes my hand in his

"We'll get through this Ms khoza" he says and
kisses my forehead before heading out taking Ajay
with him

I refuse to let this mlungu melt my heart father God.

{Ayanda}

Dammit! By the looks of things this event just lured
Siya closer to Entle. He's at the hospital
everyday, and now that b*tch is awake. It's noon and
he's still not back since this morning. I need a drink.

I decided to go out with my girls for a change.

I call nande my bestie

"D*ck was not suppose to separate us you know"
she says as soon as she answers her phone

"As if you hardly call me"

"Girl you've been missing out,I have so much to share with you" she says

"Me too,let the girls know,I'm in the mood for eating and drinking at the same time"

"Let's go to spur"

"You like low class sh*t nande" I say and roll my eyes

"Spur is for poor and rich you know"

"Exactly I don't like dining with the poor,I'm allergic to them"

"Still a b*tch,See you in 1 hour" she says and drops the call

I get dressed in my nude skin tight silky short dress, nude pencil heel. When I'm finished with my hair and make up i look fly,can't wait to post these pictures and make Siya see what he's missing out on.

Before heading out I snap a few pictures and post them with "ready to go out" caption.

As I enter the low class restaurant I can feel all eyes on me. I spot my girls at the 8 seater,I love making an entrance.

"Girls" I say as i sit down

"Yaz this fiance of yours is treating you good"
nande says

There's something different about her,I just can't put my finger on it.

"I agree" layla and Sima says in union

I call the waitress as I want to order

"J ust bring me some fries and a streak,medium rare please,and for a starters I'll have a pinà colada"

He nods,the rest claim to already have ordered.

"Siya's baby mama is in town" I say to them

Everyone stops eating

"No one is going to say anything about it?"

"Well...we all knew the minute she posted that she's back in SA" layla says

"What do you mean y'all knew?" I ask in confusion

"You literally on social media everyday but you living under a rock" Sima says

"Years back Siya and his baby mama was the IT couple,almost everyone wanted a piece of Siya. Yea Siya was a low-key cheat but she stayed. Until 2 years ago when she uploaded what happened,why she left since everyone was asking what happened. But she erased everything from her old account and made a new one soon after. She started blogging and honestly I don't know how she juggles everything being a physiologist,recently opened her own restaurant and owning half a well known diner in belgium and now a kid?I take my hat off" layla explains.

I feel myself getting jealous. I quickly take out my phone and went on Instagram to search her. What I found almost made me scream, she has more followers, way more than me, how is this possible?? I feel like I'm about to explode.

"Are you ok?" Nande asks

"Y-Yes why would i be, let's get more drinks" I say

"Y'all go ahead, I'm sticking to my juice" Nande says

"I've been meaning to ask you, why?"

"Well, your girl is 3 months pregnant" she says

And i feel myself getting more jealous

"Wait...so everyone knew except me?" I say as i look around

Nande shrugs "you not around, and when you around it's always Siya this Siya that"

If she's trying to make me feel bad Then she's crazy.

"Who's the baby daddy?" I ask curiously

"Do we know him?" I ask again

"Everyone knows him" she says smiling "I'll introduce him at the right time" she says looking at me while everyone is just minding their own business.

Why is she giving me weird vibes, everyone for that matter.

We haven't said anything to each other yet as I'm now on my 4th pinà. I receive a call from fiance and I answer

"You look beautiful, What's the occasion?" He asks

"Thank you love, Jus out with the girls for a bit " I say

"Sounds fun, don't go home late"

"In a months time it'll be 'our home' " I say

"About that, I've made a few arrangements to push the wedding back one more month" he drops a bomb on me

"Uyahlanya shame(You crazy)" I say and cut the call
This man is crazy, I refuse to let my wedding be shifted back. The sooner i become Mrs J ama the better.

[13]

2 WEEK LATER

{Siya}

Me shifting the wedding has nothing to do with me delaying getting married to Ayanda. I just want to focus on getting Entle on the right track for our Son, but I can't lie, being around Entle this much is making me fall for her even more,yes she hates me and i hurt her in the past but I swear on our first son's life that if she gives me another chance I'd let Ayanda go.

I'm busy chatting with nande,can't say we've become closer these past few weeks because my heart still lies with Entle. If Ayanda finds out I made

her best friends pregnant, she'll skin me alive. I didn't even know they were friends, that night when I performed, Nande just caught my eye instantly. I was so wasted that I chowed without a condom, that was just pure stupidity to be honest.

On the phone

Me: so where are y'all heading?

Nande: idk Your fiance wants to go out clubbing, how bout me and you spend the night together?

Me: I can't, I'm going to see my kid

Nande: you always there, what difference will tonight make?

Me: Nande please, you not even suppose to act like my girlfriend right now, and I think we should limit our contact from now on, only contact me when you need something that includes the baby, if Ayanda finds out about us im screwed and so are you.

Goodnight

I switch off my phone, Ayanda better not do anything stupid wherever she's going. I start freshening up so I can pass by the mall first before heading to Entle's house.

"How is she holding up?" My mom ask me as she is busy in the kitchen.

"Eish ma it's bad, I'm just trying to be there for her and Ajay"

"How about you invite her over for Sunday lunch? I would go to her house but I also don't want to overcrowd her like You, if I didn't know any better I'd say you still love her" she says winking at me

sigh " how can I not ma? she's the mother of my second born literally, she's more grounded than before, independent, more beautiful and did you see her skin? ow ma why didn't you lock me up until she comes back? or tell me at least that you've been in contact with her?"

"Kodwa Siya you never listen to me,I told you she's a good girl and you took her for granted,she was willing to cut her vacation short until she saw that you moved on with this Ayanda girl,the same girl you cheated on her with and had her pick up your used condoms" *clicks her tongue* "I was happy to have her as my daughter in law,you know i was. In our culture Im not suppose to see your girlfriends only your wife,but when you introduced me to Entle I could see she's the one for you... i-" she started crying

"Yazin let me go to my room before you upset me more"

Seeing my mom like this just breaks my heart,she always ends up crying when we talking about Entle.

"She's right you know?" I turn and I see it's my brother Ashley, God help me now

"We all love Entle but you just had to mess it up,now look at you"

"Even if you decide to not marry Ayanda,I hope and I wish..hai I pray that Entle doesn't take you back" he finally says and heads out. Leaving me with a bowed head,the ringtone of my phone pulls me back.

"Hello" I answer without checking

"Siya?i-it's me..-"

"E-Entle?" I say and I clear my throat and wipe my nose

"Are you okay?You sound..You sound as if you were crying" she softly says

I forgot how good this woman knows me *shaking my head*

"I was just missing you..I mean you guys" I say chuckling

She chuckles making my heart skip a beat,in the past just hearing her laugh/ chuckle over the phone made my day and surprisingly it still has that effect on me,worse even.

"You know where my house is,I wanted to ask a

favor" she shyly says

"Anything" I quickly say making her giggle. Oh God there's that feeling again,Entle came back with muti shame and I need more. What am I saying?

"Um-i- I need you to buy me something on your way here,you are still coming right?"

"Yes I am,tell me what you need and I'll buy it,a new house even"

"Still funny,I need biltong pretty please but a whole lot and it should include fat" she says fast. I chuckle,she still hates asking someone to buy her things,something I've always admired about her.

"Done,but only if you make me some pickled fish" I say

"Haibo Siya pickled fish is for Easter in April only,I've told you that countless times" i can already see her shocking face with a smile

"Please Entle,I already saw that you have alot of onions and hake in your house yesterday,you know how much i love pickled fish" I whine

She loudly laughs, making me beam.

"You checked my cupboards? fine I'll make them, that means you need to add my favourite ice cream and 2 bottles of my favourite wine" she says all hyped up

"That wasn't part of the deal MakaAjay" I say laughing

This whole conversation makes my heart melt. Just a few days ago I thought she might slip into depression, I'm guessing her session went well today. I love hearing her laugh like this, I wanna see it too.

"Kodwa Siya you can't expect me to endure all those onions making me cry" she says sniffing

"Woman who are you trying to fool? we both know your mom taught you how to cut onions without them tearing up your eyes" I say while laughing

I hear her clicking her tongue, and I bet she jus

folded her arms and pouted her juicy pink and brown lips which indicated she's trying to act mad, it's cute.

"Ok ok how about i help you when I arrive?" I say already heading out the door

"Exactly" she shouts

Heh?

"Pardon? exactly What?" I ask totally confused

"I exactlied you" she shouts again

"You are one sneaky woman Ms Khoza" I say while holding my nose bridge. She sat a trap for me and i fell for it, now im going to buy her stuff and help make my own pickle fish *shaking my head*

She laughs on the other side of the phone

"Bye J ama don't forget my wine"

"Wait, still the usual or do you now have royalty tastebuds?" I ask

"The usual, cheap wine kicks quicker you know" she says

I bid goodbye before cutting the call. I'm happy.

As I'm driving i receive a call from my friend Vuyo.

"Eyta Siya"

"Yea Vee,what's up?"

"Yo,the boys want to go out,are you game?"

"Uh no,unfortunately not tonight boyza" I say

"Haibo bra,we haven't chilled together in ages it's Friday,let's go out and enjoy ourselves"

"Vee the last time i went out with y'all,I ended up cheating,so no thanks And goodbye,maybe you can come to my house on Sunday..my mom has this lunch thing going on" I say as i finally park Infront of the mall

"Whatever man,ayt I'll be there"

Inside PicknPay i end up buying unnecessary stuff. I buy some booze for me and Jason aswell. I enter identity as I see matching t-shirts for me and Ajay,I

would buy Entle one too but that's a bit of a stretch.

As I uproach the yard I see there's another car parked in the driveway. Entle has guests? I wonder.

I enter the house and go straight to the kitchen where i placed the stuff I bought. I enter the lounge and there's a guy sitting next to Entle and he has her head on her lap. Wtf who's this? Jason is just sitting there looking at them.

"Entle?" I call out

She lifts up her head and I see her puffy eyes and red swollen nose.

"What's wrong? who made you cry?" I ask as I hurried to her

She shakes her head "they found them" she says and sniffs

"Who's they? who did they find?" I'm lost

"The me-men who had the-ir w-way with me" she finally says and breaks down

I sit beside her while shushing her, she began feeling heavy and I knew she was asleep so I took her to her bedroom.

I came back and I see these two fools in the bags eating the biltong I bought for Entle.

"Are you guys nuts???! those are Entle's biltong" I say running to them and snatching the biltong out of their hands.

"Can anyone tell me what's going on and who are you?" Directed to the new guy

"Not that you need to know but I'm Mike" oh so he's Mike, I hope he's not Entle's boyfriend

"And I'm here because I, well a friend captured the boys that had their way with Entle, they recently confessed that they were sent by someone, to send a message" he says still busy looking through the bags

"And why aren't they dead yet?" I ask and I see

Jason looking at me in shock

"Don't look at me like that Jay,I'm not as weak as you because your lowlife ex is still on the loose"

Mike chuckles and says "trust me you are as weak as they can come bro"

"And how do you know about my ex?" Jason asks

"You barely know me Mike ,And everyone who needs to know about your ex knows"

Jason jus shakes his head

"To answer your question Siya,they ain't dead yet because I want Entle to handle them" he says

"You are out of your God damn mind,that will traumatize her more" I say shocking

Mike takes out the whisky I bought and takes out 3 cups "You have no idea who Entle is" he says while pouring

"Entle wouldn't hurt a fly,well unless she's provoked but she's never brutal,she might forgive those guys"

I say

Mike laughs "you'll see when the time comes" and he sips his liquor

Ms de villiers just returned with my baby. Apparently Entle decided it's best if they went to boarding school, she managed to convince Ms de villiers when she mentioned how it'll influence them academically in a positive way.

{Entle}

I wake up as I see I'm under the covers. What Mike told me earlier on came as a shocker, but who am I kidding? I been wanting to get my hands on these guys for a while now. When the time is right, I'll go see them.

[14]

1 WEEK LATER

It's been a week since Mike dropped the bomb on me. How am i taking things?day by day,after all my baby is the only thing that keeps me going. I recently enrolled him into a creche,it's only been day 2 and I'm already feeling the void.

Therapy wise? I'm a psychologist but I never knew that I had so many things bottled up inside of me. The man that was assigned to be my therapist Mr Jansen and he is really good,he made me realise that even after so many years I still haven't healed from everything Siya did to me.

He feels that the reason why I'm so eager to move past the rape saga is because I'm used to sweeping stuff under the rug which is wrong because I need to vent,cry and heal.

He came up with this stupid idea of Siya joining me on our next session,But I guess It ain't a bad idea so I'll think about it.

Jason has been acting weird these past few days. He usually drives around when he drops me off but he recently wanted to see who my therapist is and after that? His overprotective nature has become way more. He now waits in the car or outside Mr Jansens office. I'm paying him good So i think it's time for him to either move back or find an apartment because I too Need my space,his mom and sister's moved back home last week and I'm happy i mean they weren't meant to stay at my house in the first place, at least not that long.

What makes me more mad is that Jason wants to dictate what I should wear when going to work or attend therapy and that's jus not on.

If this behaviour don't stop I'll have to fire him.

I'm on my way out of my office since im done for the day. I pass the foyer and I see a group of workers gathered together,Not my business until someone giggled when I passed and it made me stop and turn around

"Mind sharing the joke?" I ask

The girl who gave me attitude on the first day whom I learnt was named Lizzy decide to clear her throat "So a whole you couldn't keep a guy like Siya?I bet he left you hence you got pregnant to keep him at bay right? I mean a month before the guy has to get married you just came out of nowhere with a kid he knows nothing about,You trapped him and it's such a coincidence that he shifted the wedding a month back when you came into the picture. I don't blame You,I'd trap Siya with a baby too I mean look how loaded he is and that's why you fell pregnant right?to be the gold digger that you are" she says a mouthful and her dumb ass friends are busy cheering her on.

This girl doesn't know me, I ended up laughing for a long time and my face went straight in an instant

"Hunny" I say and I walk closer

"You are one funny kid you know that?" I say while taking a few hair strands out of her face

"You really funny" I say and give her a few taps on the cheek before leaving

"And you still a gold digger" she shouts

As usual Jason is waiting in the car. I didn't have time to chat to him Because I'm pretty mad about what that girl said. It's Thursday today so Ajays father is picking him up at the creche.

As soon as he parks the car I head out,Not waiting on him to open up the door for me.

I head to my room to freshen up, after I was done I decided to start with dinner. Nothing fancy. Ms de villiers isn't here anyone so it's jus me,Jason, Mike since he claims he won't leave until I do what needs to be done,sometimes Siya joins us for dinner and I know he'll join today because he's fetching his son.

Despite what happened at work I feel good,I don't know why but i just do

Everyone is here as usual,I dished up but the men

wanted to sit in the lounge so I let them only if they don't create a mess.

After everyone was done eating they decided to chill with a few beers while watching soccer. I retire to my bed, the guys didn't have a problem with it since my health comes first. While I was going through the papers Mr Merken sent me an idea popped into my mind and I walk into my closet, what to wear? Black? no too cliché. I take out my skin tight royal blue body suit with matching leather pants, fits my body like a glove. Shoes? velvet Royal blue pencil heels.

Since I'm not a make up person I opted for Vaseline on my lips. I flat-iron my hair and tied them up at the back. Not a hair strand out of place.

I walk out, and the only thing one can hear is the guys making noise probably about sport. I enter the lounge and everyone is quiet, I see Ajay passed out

with a bottle in his mouth,perfect.

"My answer is yes Mike" I look at him

All three of them are starring at me.

I click my fingers in front of them

"What is Wrong with you guys?" I ask

They snap out of it and Siya jumps up first

"What are you doing out of bed nana?are you ok?You look..wow btw" he says wanting to hold me and i swat his hands away from me

"I'm perfectly fine thank you Siya and thank you. Mike?"

"I been waiting on this,we're just waiting on you" he says taking a sip of his Heineken. Sies

"Where are you going dressed like that?" J ason asks flat. There he goes again?

I go to the kitchen to get a glass of wine

"What's wrong with my clothes J ason?" I ask looking at myself and taking a lil twirl,He followed me.

Before I could finish my twirl he sternly grabbed my arm and I flinch.

"You can't go out like this, You look like a hoe" he says squeezing my arm more.

Tf is Wrong with J ason?

"J ason you are hurting me" I say as I try to wiggle myself out of his grip when he pushed me against the wall hard. What's wrong with J ason??

Out of no where Mike came and tackled him, had him pinned on the ground beating him up.

I tried standing up but I was a little light headed and Siya came running to see what's happening and saw the state im in and came to help me up.

"Are you okay Entle?" He asks with pure concern on his face.

I nod as I see J ason is out, what just happened?.

"He had no right" Mike says and kicks him

more, making Jason groan in pain. He looks messed up.

"Take him to his room please guys" I say

And both of them look at me like I just grew two horns

"Did you see that Entle? that was the first sign of Jason becoming obsessed with you. I knew he has feelings for you But this is just messed up, you need to fire him." Siya shouts

"What? no Jason is not obsessed with me, maybe he's just mad plus we only had one kiss"

"One What? you telling me you kissed this idiot?"
Now Siya is attacking me *sigh*

"Stop with the yelling, Entle are we still doing this? because my blood is still warm" Mike says with a bored tone already picking up Jason

"Hell yea we are, But my baby is here" I say sulking

"Siya can babysit we won't be long" mike says coming back

"Excuse me? I'm not staying here alone, I'm not

happy with this But how bout we take Ajay with?Does this place of yours have a room where Ajay can be in and not see his mother nor your goons oh and I don't want him to wake up to any noise either" Siya loves his son shame.

"I'm not an animal Siya So relax and let's go" Mike says

I make 2 more bottles for Ajay before we leave while his dad packs his bag.

We decide to drive in one car, Mike being the driver.

I'm starting to think this guy is going to kidnap us because we've been on the road for 1 hour now and the houses keeps on getting less just like the street lights.

He enters this gravel road and we drive for 10 more minutes before we stop at this huge wall/ gate thing. Out of no where 2 buff guys came to the car, out of everyone Siya is the one to react on it making us

laugh and my son waking up cranky. I give him his bottle and he's quiet again.

Soon the gate opens and Mike drives in. I want to scream when I see the house because wow.

This house is incredible.

"Mike I need to lay Ajay down,anywhere I can place him and he'll be save?" Siya says

"Everywhere In this house is save,if it'll make you feel better,here's a baby monitor,place Ajay in any room." Mike says while leading us down this long hall and going down with stairs again. All this gives me such an adrenalin rush I like it.

{Ayanda}

I been going out drinking for the past 2 weeks. Tonight is different because I see Siya's gang is here too. I decided to sit with them,Vuyo the best friend welcomes me with open arms.

We're drinking the night away and Vuyo is

becoming touchy, felt good. Maybe it's the liquor.

It's past midnight and Vuyo decided to take me home. When we entered he decided to kiss me out of the blue, Siya is probably fucking Entle so I might as well use Vuyo for the night.

[15]

We came to a stop in front of this metal door, Mike looked up at what looked like a camera and the door opened (cool). As we entered I felt Siya holding my waist *shaking my head* I look around and I see a lot of people just minding their own business, drinking and smoking some are busy sorting out weed.

We walk past them, it's quiet so it's only my heels that's making noise making everyone stop what they are doing.

"Where's Franco?" Mike asks with so much authority it even sounds sexy (Haibo Entle sies

contain yourself) my inner voice says

"You are making noise Mike" says a voice behind us, as we turn around I see the this tall beautiful man. (men ain't beautiful Entle) this girl is killing my vibe.

"And who is this " he says coming towards us and taking my hand

"That's Entle I was telling you about and hands off" Mike says now behind me

I see Siya in the corner on the phone.

"You didn't tell me she's this beautiful" Franco says still holding my hand

"This way my lady" he says leading me to another room down the hall

It's quite chilly here.

He opens the door and switch on the lights. I see 3 guys chained up, smells bad too.

"Wake up, this is not a hotel!" Franco yells

"I hope you'll make my night Ms Entle" Franco says looking at me smiling

The door opens and Siya enters. Him and Franco exchange noddles

"So my dear lady, the floor is yours" Franco says and he pulls a chair closer and Sits on it

"You don't have to do this Entle" Siya says

"Oh no but she does, she needs to do This, you feel the rush right Entle? The same feeling you had back in Belgium? it was great wasn't It? And as always Im right here" Mike says

I nod and smile as I walk closer to the guys who has now stood up, they look untouched.

"You got balls I see, do your best" says one of them and my attention is on him. It's Him, he was the main one giving out orders.

"You remember me? And oh your coochie felt amazing damn, It was like I was breaking your

virginity" he says smiling

I walts towards him and I close the space between us.

"You mean that carrot of yours?" I slowly say while trailing my finger tips all over him

"You not in control here,And by the end of tonight you'll confess,I promise you you'll confess" I whisper in his ear,I turn and look at the guy's

"Keep him for last" I say

The master is now tied up in a corner. I'm left with these other 2

"I'm a very nice person,do you guys know me?" I ask

Out of the corner of my eye I see 2 people entering wheeling something in that looks like a table.

Both of them shake their heads

"How about you guys co-operate then I let you guys go?" I say

"They don't know sh*t,I'm their master!" the so

called master shouts out of the corner

"That's a pity" I say looking at them

I look at the one on my right and I give him a slap that stung my hand. Making the guys at the back chant.

"You are a sick bastard, my son could've been present that day, fuck that, Franco I need a bat."

Franco signals someone and a bat was given to me

I let loose and swayed the bat to his stomach making him crouch in pain. I aimed it at his back and started hitting him countless times on his back until he was down. I threw the bat across the room and started kicking him in his face. He was losing a lot of blood which made me smile, I stopped and looked at him. I lifted up my foot and stepped on his skull hard, and my heel went right through his head making the blood ooze out. The guys were stunned.

I tried wiggling my shoe out of his head, making his head make more cracking sounds it didn't budge so

I unstrapped the shoe and took my foot out. This shoe costs alot I'm not going leave it in some random head,I crouch down to his level and pulled out the heel with force making blood gush out more,some nearly went into my mouth (eww).

I stand up and laugh,The guys are looking at me like im crazy. I wear my shoe again still laughing

"J a neh that was nice" i say

"Indeed it was,marry me please" Franco says standing up amused

"No one is marrying no one,Entle how are you feeling now?" Siya says

"That was jus the beggining but no I'm not having fun yet,I just need to get rid of this one then the real fun begins" I say looking at the one that's tied up and he is just looking at me.

"I like her Mike,what are we waiting for NEXT" he yells before taking his seat again

"Do you need something to drink Entle?" Siya asks

"No, maybe afterwards but not now" Mike says
looking at me as if he can Read my mind

I smile and I shake my head

"It's ok Siya but I do need something to eat" I say as
i take a seat next to Franco.

"I want some frank sausages, do y'all have some?"

"We not animals Entle" Franco says

Soon a girl comes with a bowl filled with them, she
takes them to Franco and I extend my hand to take
a sausage and she pulls the bowl away

"Keep your dirty hands out of Dangers food" haibo
girl it's for me

"But it's mine nje what's your problem?" I ask

"Danger ordere-"

"He ordered it for me" I cut her off

She looks at him and place the bowl on the table
in front of us.

I take a few and eat them,I love Frank sausages damn.

Franco/ Danger order someone to unchain the next guy who's already crying and mumbling sorries.

"Oh come on now,you didn't stop when I cried now did You?"

"I'm not gon waste my energy on you boy so let's get this over and done with"

The so called master starts shouting in the corner

"Please don't,I'll do anything you want just let him go please!" Now this is interesting

"I just want one thing then I'll let you go" I say walking to him

"I can't tell you the name but it's a she" he says

I laugh "You took orders from a woman to rape another woman?How disgusting is That?" I ask

"Please,if I didn't do it she was going to expose me and i was going to be sent to jail for sure"

"Why not expose her?And why me?"

"Expo-expose her?You got jokes,she has money and her dad won't allow that,she claims you can't stay away from her man so she needed to teach you a lesson"

"Her man?" Wait a second

The only men I've been close to is Siya,J ason and Mike.

I don't know Mike's woman but she wouldn't be able to do such things since she's always under his supervision, I remember in Belgium she would complain that Mike is always around me,but i don't think her jealousy would be this deep no.

Ayanda? But she should know by now that the only thing that connects me and Siya is Ajay and I don't even want him,if she did this then im going to kill her Siya has to forgive me.

Hold up,J azlin?but how?but no,how does she know these guys?she is a racist.(You kissed her man infront of her duhh) curse this inner voice.

"What's wrong Entle?" Mike asks

"Is her name J azlin?" I ask the guy

He shakes his head no

I gasp

"It's ayanda right?" He looks away

"That bitch,I'M GOING TO KILL HER!!" i scream

"Entle what's wrong who's Ayanda?" Mike ask
concerned and tries to touch me

"DON'T TOUCH ME,THIS IS ALL HIS FAULT" I say
pointing at Siya who's now confused

"I hate you so much,I never should've came back to
south Africa" I say while walking towards Siya and
he backs away .

I started hitting him on his chest and he held my
hands

"Entle stop,what did I do?"

I fell down but he still held me as I started crying.

"Why did you move on Siya?why didn't you wait for me?I had hopes that you'd wait for me" I say while crying

"This is all your fault" I whisper

"Entle im sorry for what happened in the past,if only you know how much i still love you,but that's a story for another day. Now tell me what is going on,what is my fault?" He says softly

"Even if i tell you,you wouldn't believe me"i say sniffing

"I'm worried about you,talk to me" he says lifting up my face

"Your fiance is the one who sent them to rape me" I say

His body stiffed up

"Ayanda? She's not capable of doing such things" Siya says

"Who is this Ayanda you guys speak about?" Franco asks

I stand up and I grab the gun on the pedestal and shot the one guy on his forehead. The guy in the corner screams and starts swearing me

"You b*itch,I told you what you wanted so you can let him go!" He says

"So that you can go rape someone else too?I don't make deals with filthy animals like you" I say

"Mike i need Ayanda here by tomorrow night" I say while passing him.

I need Ayanda here so she can see what I'll do to her apprentice. Who does that to another woman? I need to rest,I had too much excitement for the day.

Siya is still zoned out throughout the ride, I don't have time to nurse him. If he doesn't believe me we'll see tomorrow night how she'll react when she sees her little goons.

{Siya}

I haven't said a word to Entle, I'm ashamed, I know Ayanda is capable of many things But not sending people to rape another woman, especially if I haven't even touched Entle. She ruined a couple of lives because of some girls I slept with in the past. This time she overstepped her boundaries. Entle is right, what If I didn't come and fetch Ajay that night? No I'm done with Entle, for good this time I don't care if we were going to get married in a month's time.

Mike dropped me off at my apartment and when I entered I decided to call Ayanda. Her phone was off, she should've been back by now from clubbing, another reason why we shouldn't get married. I'll drive to her house in the morning, I swear my mom would rejoice right now *chuckle*.

{Ayanda}

When I woke up all the memories from last night came crashing down. I'm in deep sh*t, Siya will

definitely leave me if he ever finds out about this. I look to my right and I see Vuyo snoring, this idiot..how can he sleep with his best friends fiance?he should be ashamed of himself.

I wake him up

"Vuyo!wake up!" I shake him

He didn't budge,I stand up and check my phone and I see alot of missed calls from Siya and my heart started beating out of my chest.

"Vuyo wake up!!Siya is coming here!" I shout

"Aya you making noise marn,and why do you care about Siya finding us like this anyways. Me and you both know you want me and i want you so let's make things easy on the both of us" he says standing up

"Uyahlanya Vuyo(you are crazy) I won't let you ruin my life like this,get up please"

"Fine I'll leave, but only if you promise that we'll not stop doing this" he says breathing close to my ear

making me wet

I nod as he starts rubbing my vagina,I try to protest but he gives me a deep kiss making me moan.

"Tell me to stop" he says

"Plea-please don't stop Vee" I say out of breath

He lifts me up in an instant making me yelp,Vuyo might not be y'all but he has incredible muscles. He takes down his boxers as his hard member teases my vagina,he rubbes the tip on my entrance a few times

"Want me to stop" he asks

"J ust hurry up please" I say

He slides into my vagina and I hiss in pain since he worked me good last night.

He stops when he's fully in and starts going in and out of me slowly making my head rest on his shoulders. He holds my legs with both his arms and starts penetrating me in mid air making me lose my breath. He began pounding me with a fast pase and

I hear him groan indicating he's close, he lifts my legs and place them on his shoulders while i hold his neck

"Fuuucckk" he groans into my neck making my vagina twitch

He kept pounding me till I lost it and coated his member with my juices. The sight made him curse some more, soon I felt his body stiffen and his grip on my ass got stronger as he filled me with his load.

We took a shower together and had a quick session there too. When he was gone I decided to clean up as tired as I was I had to clean before Siya comes. In less than 30mins I was done and I decided to sleep.

[16]

{Minentle}

Morning came and I was woken up by a faint knock

on my door

"Maaaa!" Oh my, this kid is up early, I better open up for him before he gets more mad *chuckle*

I open my door and there he is looking cute in his onesie with his bottle. I pick him up so and take him to my bed so we can get some more sleep. I switched on the tv for him so he won't bother me because I know he wouldn't want to sleep some more.

An hour passed and my alarm went off. Ajay is sleeping next to me thank God, now I can get ready for work in peace. I wonder where that psycho Jason is, maybe Siya was right about him being obsessed, maybe there's a reason being his behaviour.

Today I opted for a below the knee black skirt, my black long sleeved polo-neck and red bottoms. I go through my jewelry collection and I find my Amsterdam Diamond, also known as a black diamond, it has a pear shape and has 145 facets.

My aunt bought it at an auction years back for \$US352,000 and that was the highest price paid for a black diamond. She attached it to a necklace string and gifted it to me.

I looked at the necklace and wore it, this neck of mine is very expensive today. I walk out and Ajay is awake with his legs in the air, I take him and get him ready for creche and unlike other mornings there's no struggle with him.

I let him walk because he's heavy. I enter the kitchen and I see Jason is sitting there with an ice pack on his face. I pass him and boil myself some water for my coffee while I prepare porridge for Ajay. Out of the corner of my eye I see Jason looking at me.

"Entle" Jason whispers

"Entle I'm sorry...I didn't know what came over me last night..I'm really sorry Entle" he says

I don't turn around as yet " You know what Jason? I've been too nice to You, You became too

comfortable around me whistle in your boss. No i blame myself for this-"

"No this is not your fault Entle-" I cut him

"Shut up when im talking! I talk and you listen. That kiss meant nothing,I did you a favor that night because your stupid ex was busy embarrassing you. That stunt you pulled last night cost you your job" I say and turn around

His eyes shoots open in shock "No please Entle I need the money please, I'm sorry please don't fire me I beg you" he says going on his knees.

"I'm a good person Jason but people like you push people like me,You have enough money to either move into an apartment or go back to your mothers house" I turn again as I pour water in my mug and give Ajay his bowl.

"Meanwhile I'll help you look for a job,I saw that you obtained a degree in business,even if i had a business here in SA I wouldn't want you anywhere near me. So i suggest you pack your bags today

because I want you out toady" I say as I wipe Ajay and take my bag ready to leave.

Since Ajay thinks and feels he's now a big guy he doesn't want to be strapped in anymore. I let him sit at the back because he'll push every button if he sits at the front. His daycare is on my way to work which is good, as usual the mom's at the daycare would just look at me when i drop off Ajay for some reason.

I look at my watch as I see if i don't get to work in less than 20mins I'll be late. I rush to my car and drive off,I can't even enjoy the rest of my coffee *sulk* .

As I entered the building I see everyone looking at me this morning and that devil Lizzy looking at me with a smirk. I walk to the front desk as i need to sign in everyday and she's making it a drag for me.

"Wonderful morning ain't it Entle?" She says while handing me the tablet

"I don't know, You tell me Elizabeth" i emphasise her full name making her turn red because everyone knows she hates that name.

"You should check your phone for once" she says and makes a bubble with her bubblegum, isn't that against the hospital's policy?

I walk away towards the lift.

"Have a lovely day!" She shouts

What is she on about?

When I got to my office and the environment relaxed me instantly. I went through

My scedual and saw that i have my very first client since Monika doesn't want to move down to SA I had to let her go.

I was still reading though my clients file when it showed that she canceled her session in her reason it states that she can't be in the same room with a hypocrite woman with no morals at all. This came

as a shocker, soon my phone started buzzing including my telephone.

I check out my phone and I see there's a video of me trending on social media. It's yesterday's event's here at the hospital when Lizzy said all those lies about me.

I check out the comments and I see a lot of women bashing me and calling me a hypocrite.

"Haibo" I say as I scroll down further

Some were saying they'd too would trap a guy like Siya with a baby. This is just disgusting, I call Siya that instant and he picks up immediately

"I feel like you saw the video too" he says as soon as he answers

"This is not a social call, since this is your fault I suggest you book a conference, go live and tell the world what happened, this is not my war because I'm innocent, this is bad publicity for me and keep your fiancée in her lane because she's making things

worse. If you can manage this we'll talk."

"I already got it covered nana,I'll fix everything i promise"

I cut the call and soon someone knocked on my door and they came in. It's a male wearing a suit oh it's Thee boss and owner of the hospital Im probably in deep sh*t.

"Morning Ms Khoza" he says

"Morning Mr..." I keep on forgetting his surname since we don't interact that much.

"Mr O'Brien" he says smiling at me

"Yes Mr O'Brien, I hope I'm not fired about the whole ordeal Sir. What happened yesterday was really not my fault" I defend myself

"Relax Ms Khoza, I jus came by to check up on You,I know all my employees except you" he says sitting down smiling at me. Here comes trouble.

{Ayanda}

As predicted Siya is at my door Step this morning. I open up for him and he looks as sexy as ever.

"Morning love" I say and fake a yawn

He doesn't reply But enters my apartment instead and start looking around.

"Why didn't you answer your phone when I called last night?" He asks

"I was probably asleep, haven't even checked my phone yet, I'm sorry"

He nodes

"I actually came here to talk" he says but he kept checking his phone

"Want me to order breakfast so long?" I ask

His phone rings and answers it in an instant not even answering me first.

He went to the lounge and I followed him as I listened to the convo he had on the phone.

"I feel like you saw the video too" he says

What video??

I took my phone out of my pocket and switched it on. Messages came flooding in, a video of Entle trending? I smiled as I see the negative comments and I jumped in too, making the people pity me.

I was still busy on my phone when it got snatched out of my hand by Siya. When did he finish his call?

He scrolls through my phone and I see him getting angry

"Do you ever think about other people When you do something?" He ask and I don't answer

"I have a son out there and he could be affected because of this, You keep on showing me you not ready to be my wife, I'm calling the wedding off And i want my engagement ring too" he says

My eyes jump out of their sockets

"WHAT?!NO Siya you can't do that, I'm sorry it won't happen again, I promise I'll start acting like a wife towards you please just don't call off the wedding, I

love you Siya please" Im close to tears he can't leave me.

"Ayanda please, maybe we could go for counseling but I can't be with you right now, I need space and I need to go" he says and leaves

Siya is crazy im not going to let him go and neither am I going to let him cancel the wedding. This is all that Entle's fault, maybe I need to talk to her woman to woman.

{Siya}

Calling a conference call wasn't that hard because people were waiting to hear my side of the story. I've always hid away from my mistakes, I'm doing this for my son and Entle. I owe them this much and more.

I decided that it should be held in front of Entle's workplace, I know she doesn't want to be involved

with any of this but I want to show her how sorry i am for always bringing trouble towards her.

There's alot of reporters, cameras flashing and news channels. Ok that was not necessary but u guess because both of me and Entle are a big thing on social media, No one can withstand drama like these people.

"I'm sure all of you know why you're here and I'm here to clear all confusion" I say

"Mr J ama is it true that Entle is the mother of your son who is also your first born?" One journalist screams

"Yes it is true and I couldn't have asked for a better mother for my son other than Entle" I say with pride
The crowd roars as some write down.

"Is Ms Khoza really a gold digger and did she trap you with a baby?" Another reporter asks

"Trust me i can assure you Ms Khoza is not a gold

digger,she's the most independent woman I've come across with and no she did not trap me with a baby because she was on the verge of leaving me,she only found out She was pregnant when she was overseas"

"I hear you Mr Siya,may I ask why she left You?" The same reporter ask

I clear my throat "I'm not proud of this but she left because I was unfaithful to her" I say bowing my head in shame

"So the accusations against Ms Khoza is false?"

"You need help If you think it's true, ever since Entle came back to South Africa we've only seen each other When it concerned our son so I suggest you people stop feeling sorry for Ayanda because there's nothing going on between me and Entle. The person who uploaded this video did it for clout and for that the culprit shall be facing chargers. Thank you for coming"

"Wait Mr J ama..Do you still love Ms Khoza" a young blonde reporter asks making everyone go quiet

I chuckle, "That's a bit personal but I've learnt from my past mistakes to never hide, so to answer your question... Yes I do and I always will" I say looking straight into one of the camera's

"Now if you'll excuse me I need to be somewhere" I say as I go down the steps and security make way for me.

I hope Entle can breathe now.

{Minentle}

I watch the news with glassy eyes, all I ever wanted was him to admit his wrong doings, but this still doesn't mean anything.

I asked Mr O'Brien if I can take the rest of the day off And he said yes with ease.

I get off the elevator and Lizzy is sitting on the bench, I pass her and she quickly stands up and blocks me *sigh*

"I'm sorry Entle, I don't know what-"

"Cut the crap, and it's Ms Khoza to you and you knew exactly what you were doing, I suggest you stay out of my way from now on *clicks tongue* This is what happens when I'm too nice to people" I say and I walk past her bumping her out of the way in the process.

I decided to eat out instead of going home. When will I catch a break? I thought coming back will make things easier on me, I'm just glad Ajay is still small to understand all of this. My therapist has to forgive me but he won't see me today.

Something meaty will have to do and something that's not crowded. Since childhood I've always loved Spur so I'm going there, I arrived at Spur and everyone is looking at me *shaking my head*

I opted to sit at the window where it's also nice and

quiet. I start eating and suddenly someone sits across me. I look up and see it's my high school best friend, we don't talk everyday but we do keep contact with each other.

"OMG!!" I know that fat nose from a mile away
Lauren says

I laugh and stand up to hug her, we hug for a long time and she spanks my ass

"No ways, did you hijack this body?" She asks shocked and squeezed my breasts, I laughed.

I'm glad one thing hasn't changed

By now everyone is looking at us, Lauren still hasn't changed, she don't give a damn.

"Girl is this what money does?" She asks laughing

"As if you ain't got money" I say taking a few fries in my mouth.

"You need to take me with you to Belgium next time"

"Your husband won't allow it" I say chuckling

"You love mars hing my mellow Entle" she says

taking some of my fries

Lauren joined in and also ordered food for her,it's broad daylight and this girl jus ordered 3 strawberry daiquiri's for herself.

"Don't look at me like that,remember how you used to drink every weekend?" She says

"Exactly weekends,you drinking in broad daylight during the week"

"Woman relax, I'm a 24/7 stay at home mom so let me be" she says

"So where's the kids?" I ask shocked

"In daycare,I'm not gon look after those devils all day everyday" she says sipping her cocktail

"Does Michael know you here?" I ask laughing

"That nigga placed a tracker in my phone so yes he does" she says slurping out of her glass

"You stupid,you should've left it at home"

"So i can miss being fucked senseless?no thank

you darling" she says raising her glass

Now i also feel like drinking a glass or two. I signal the waiter and I order a piña colada, I order one more while i enjoy the pizza I ordered with the cocktail. Lauren is on her last one too.

"Babe i need to go fetch my son at daycare" I say as i take sign on the bill and leave a few hundreds

"Wait hold up, is it the daycare that's close but not really close to the psychiatry hospital?" She ask and she too leaves a few notes

I nod and she clap her hands in excitement

"That's where my kids are, let's go"

We arrive at the daycare and it's still early but fuck it I need my son.

Both of us get out of our cars and the wind blows Laurens long brown hair. Lauren is your typical brunette, very out going, very social, beautiful with those light brown eyes and shes a sexy slender

she's a party animal and I still find it hard to believe that she has 4 year old twins, she's 26 a year older than me. She's married to Michael Mikeals on a chef the last time a checked.

I went to Ajays class while Lauren went to the twins. She came back with the curled headed twins looking dirty AF

"What happened?" I ask looking at the twins

"They played in the mud again" she said trying to wipe their faces

"I still find it hard to know them apart, hi Ashley and Ashton" I say bending down to their level

"Who's Ashley and who's Ashton" both of them say in union

"I'm not doing this with y'all grape babies, not today" I say

They giggle.

"Is that your baby?" They ask

"No i stole him" I say

"Lauren I had a very long day and I jus want to go home tuu" I sulk

"Keep your panties on Entle,although om sure your panties are stuck to your vagina because of all the spider webs, let's go"

"PG?the kids?,and where are we going?"

"We going to your house silly" she says walking to her car

"Lauren please not today,how bout we have a girls day on Saturday?I'll get a babysitter for Ajay"

"You a party pooper,I could work with that,I'll call you" she says and drives off

Lauren really knows how to suffocate a person. I enter the car with a now asleep Ajay, on my way home i got a chance to think about everything. What should i do with the whole Ayanda situation?sould I teach her a lesson?let her go?let karma deal with her? By the looks of things,Siya might not marry her,

then I'll be the villain in the story again *sigh* I look at my son and I see he's awake looking out the window, I hope you won't turn out like your father Ajay.

[17]

{Minentle}

I called Mike to let him know that he should let Ayanda be. We can still eliminate this guy she sent because he doesn't deserve to live after what he did to me.

When I arrived home I first checked if Jason was still here, there was a note on the kitchen isle which indicated that he left. GOOD.

He didn't say much in the note, just a bunch of sorries and that he has left the car and keys where they suppose to be, and that he has found an apartment for the time being because he couldn't go back home, apparently his mother won't be

happy about his vile acts.

I don't even feel bad because he has bought this upon himself.

I'm lazy to cook so I make me some spicy noodles in the microwave for myself, and chicken noodles with chicken pieces for Ajay. He'll have to forgive me.

I feed him his noodles first, he throws a tantrum indicating that he wants to feed himself. I let him sit at the table where I can see him.

While I'm busy eating my spicy noodles and drinking my sweet rosé, I remember I owe Siya pickled fish. I too would want some and I start taking out half of my onions and defrost the fish.

I start cutting the onions like my mom has taught me not forgetting to always wet my hands.

I'm halfway through and Ajay starts shouting, I shifted my attention to him and I see this big headed demon ate all the meat and left the noodles. I take his bowl and he points to it

"Want some more meat baby?" I ask and he nods making me chuckle

I give him what he wants and he starts eating.

I let the onions start cooking while i begin cutting the fish into pieces and bake them in the pan.

{Siya}

I'm home with my mom busy discussing things between me and Ayanda. Honestly she doesn't care.

"What is my daughter doing?" She asks with her eyes glued on her Zee world episodes, I know she's talking about Entle *sigh*

"I don't know yet, I was planing on going there later

on to check up on her and Ajay"

"Can we tag along?" She says looking at me

"Who's we? plus I doubt she's in the mood for people, she left work early apparently"

"Me and your brother of course, and Entle loves my company" she stands up

"Y'all don't even have much in common *I laugh* , even in the past, y'all would sit in the lounge and watch your episodes without talking to one another"

"Exactly, both of us love peace and quiet, she's respectful, speaks when spoken to, when she was in belgy what what we spoke everyday"

"Still can't believe you hid the fact that I have an entire son away from me not to mention the fact that you spoke with Entle when you saw me spiraling out of control because she left me"

"She left you because you were a cheat and you still are, for God sake Siya you are almost 30 years old, when will you change?"

"I need Entle then I'll change"

"You had her then you made a fool out of her, You don't know what you have until you've lost it, Entle, you knew exactly what you had but you didn't think you'd lose it" she's right

This Judas of a brother didn't even try to stop his mother from tagging along. I hope they are home, as we arrive at Entle's house I see ma smiling

"She likes the finer things in life" she says and exits the car

I look at my brother and he just shrugs making me shake my head.

We knock on the door and hear a "It's open". When we enter the house we got hit by an amazing aroma, wait a minute, I know that smell *s miles* She made pickled fish.

We hear footsteps coming, it's Entle coming to see who it is probably and she quickly hides her glass of wine looking cute in her lazy clothes and hair

messed up with her glasses on indicating that she was busy.

"Oh My, I'm so sorry ma I didn't know you guys were coming" she said glaring at me

Ma laughs "It's ok dear,if anything im sorry for coming unannounced and no need to hide,you're in your house so you allowed to drink" ma says

"I would never Ma, too much respect for you,do come in,Ajay is still awake" she says leading the way

"What's that amazing aroma my daughter?" Yho yaphapha

"That is pickled fish, Siya's favourite dish,I promised to make it for him" she says and it just sounds perfect making my heart melt.

Entle decided to make some potato salad while i made the green salad which will go with MY pickled fish that was prepared by Entle. She owes me.

While we were busy we heard a camera clicking and we see it's my brother

"What are you doing Ash?" I ask

"I'm making memories" he says and goes back to the lounge

Entle checks up on the sauce and makes me taste it. She's shorter now and that's so sexy, she stands on her tipy toes and brings up the spoon for me to taste. I look into her eyes as I taste, I smile at her indicating that her mixture is perfect and she smiles too. I get lost in her eyes and beauty and I bend down to her level slowly with my eyes fixated on her lips.

My lips meet hers and damn her lips are soft. She freezes and I go closer to her closing the space between us parting my lips. I see her closing her eyes as she starts kissing me back slowly. I pull her closer and she places her arms around my neck
AMEN .

She touches my beard making me smile throughout

the kiss.

I pick her up swiftly and place her on the table as I devour her lips, lips I've missed.

I push my boner against her and I kiss her neck making her breathless.

"Ahem"

Oh no.

>>Continuation<<

Oh no. I quickly step away from Entle as she jumps off the counter.

"Don't stop on my account I was just checking if the food is done" she says smiling

"Ah..yes yes it's done" Entle says avoiding eye contact.

Since everyone is ghetto here we are eating in the lounge.

"Entle baby how are you doing" Ma just had to break the ice like That?

"Taking it day by day Ma,no complaints" she says

"You part of the family dear, you can always tell me when something is wrong ok?"

Entle nods.

"This pickled fish is nice yaz,I thought it's salty fish,why not just call it curry fish?"

Entle laughs "I really don't know ma,thank you"

"Let's not forget that this is MY pickled fish that Y'ALL are enjoying,so Entle,another batch for ME this time"

Everyone laughs.

{Ayanda}

It's late and I'm still watching today's news, and it makes me pissed that Siya didn't even recognize me as his fiance on national tv. The fact that he straight up told the whole world that he still loves Entle made me livid.

I haven't heard about Sticks in a long time now. I hope my dad did what I asked him to do. I mean I paid him after all.

I decided to call my dad and he picked up after a few rings

"I'm busy Amor" he says out of breath

"I'm good too dad" i say rolling my eyes

"How may I help You?"

"Did you do what I asked You?"

"About That, my men can't find this boy, it's like he disappeared from the face of the earth" he says

"How is that possible? you have connections

dad,you have to find him otherwise I'll be sent to jail" I panicked

"A lead tells me he got kidnapped,whomever you pissed off this time around is on you Amor. You might be my daughter but I'll throw you under the bus because unlike you I have alot to lose"

" And oh it was just sex as usual nothing big" he says and cuts the call

This is not happening,I need to visit my parents . My mom can't even help me because she knows nothing. I could blackmail dad,yes that could work, whenever I'm in trouble dad would help me but at a price,I have to sleep with him and I gladly do. Been doing it for years.

{Minentle}

Ajay is sleeping in his room while Siya and i are still busy talking and drinking wine. He stayed behind .

"You telling me you haven't had some since me?"
Siya ask while laughing

"Hard to believe but yea" I say sipping on my wine

"So you not hungry" he ask sofly

I look at him and roll my eyes

"That's a rhetorical question Siya,would you like
some more wine?" I ask

"I want something better" he says and places his
glass on the stand next to him

He pulls me down and traces his finger tips on my
cheeks

"You beautiful you know That?" He says looking at
me

I know exactly where this is going. He comes closer
as he endugle my lips,I his lips dear God.

He is now ontop of me squeezing my breasts,feels
so good,his touch still does wonders to me. Soon

clothes got taken off,and I almost laugh because of his six back. He laughs too

"Don't judge,but if you keep on feeding me,it'll disappear..just the way you like it" he says and he kisses my neck again

He started biting my nipples slowly,going down to my navel,thighs and legs sending shivers down my spine. He came back up and sniffed my vagina making me close my eyes with my hands.

"Smelling good as ever " I hear him say before he kissed my vagina and licking it in the process, shocking my whole body.

He has been nibbling and eating me out like there's no tomorrow

"Hai marn S-Siyaaa" I moan

"Talk to me nana"

"I need you"

He laughs

"Patients my love" he says and continues muffing me, he presses his thump on my clit and flickers it making my toes curl and my back arch. I feel myself going to the edge and one more flick, a lick and my whole body shakes like a leaf in the wind.

After a few minutes my body has calmed down, I look up and i see Siya looking at me smiling like a retard.

I hid my face in my hands smiling and blushing.

"Why are you looking at me like That?" I ask

"I missed you" he says

"Yea right, No dick?" I ask making him laugh

"No you not ready yet nana" he says and kisses me

I fold my arms while pouting, and he embraces me

"Don't get mad nana, this is yours, you'll get it as soon as you ready"

"Kodwa Siya you made me horny for Dick now you not giving it to me" I say sulking

"Don't worry,let's go to bed instead"

"You sleeping over?" I ask in amusement

"If that's not a problem"

"Isn't that a bit inappropriate?I mean you and Ayan-"

He cuts me

"Don't mention that girls name" he says in a serious tone, ohkay

"I'm sorry...it's just,I can't believe I wanted to marry someone like her,lust can do wonders"

"We not going to talk about that now,let's get some sleep" I say standing up

We check up on Ajay before heading to my room. Since I had that huge orgasm I was a little tired so I slept without changing,Siya on the other hand slept in his boxers typical.

"Goodnight nana" he says and pulls me closer

Why does this feel so wrong yet so right? I love

him,all in the name of love...that's how this monster ended up in my bed.

[18]

{Ayanda}

NEXT DAY

I've been trying to call Siya since last night to let him know I'm going to visit my parents, but he wasn't answering his phone which is understandable since he wants nothing to do with me *sigh*. I ended up calling his mom, she might not be a fan of me but I just need to let Siya know.

She picked up after a long time, typical.

"J ama speaking how may I help You?" She knows exactly who this is, real witch this one

"Hi MaJ ama, it's me...Aya" I say giving out a fake laugh and rolled my eyes

"Aya who?" This woman likes testing me

I cleared my throat

"Your son's fiance, MaJ ama where is Siya?"

"You mean ex fiance, he's with his family,goodbye"
she drops the call

His family? No,what now? Stay here and sabotage them? Or go home,saving myself from going to jail? .

Fuck it,I can get Siya back again but not my freedom. I start packing my bags, Durban here i come...

{Siya}

I woke up in the morning and I turn to my right. So it wasn't 8a dream? I'm sleeping next to the love of my life. She looks cute,hair messy covering her face,her short manicured nails. I need to capture this,I grap my phone off the night stand and open my camera. I took a few pictures and one where I held her hand.

I stared at the picture a for a few minutes and decided to post it with a caption "want to wake up next to a sight like this forever ". She can kill me I don't care,what's done is done. Soon my phone started buzzing and I switched off my data.

I hear a knock on the door,it's Ajay.

"Want some food boy?let's leave mommy alone so she can sleep ok? Let's make some food" i say picking him up and closing the door.

In the kitchen I let him sit in his chair while i search for breakfast. I find a months supply of Frank sausages in the freezer,this woman is crazy. I take a packet out and normal sausages for me since i don't eat those frank what what. Ahh bacon, almost runny scrambled eggs for her, I hope that's how she still likes her eggs.

By the time im done,Ajay almost ate half of all the bacon.

"At least my kitchen is still in one piece"

"You suppose to stay in bed you know?" I say as she walks in, now in summer pjs, those thighs should be on my shoulders right now.

"I couldn't resist the smell coming from the kitchen" she sits down next to Ajay and kisses him on the cheek, he sticks out her hand to her while saying "Ma" making her laugh and she kisses him on his lips he ends up nodding his head and continues eating. Both me and Entle ends up laughing.

"You not working today?" She asks

"It's friday why should i, plus I'm spending quality time with you guys. You not going to work either" i say and continue eating

"It's nice to be you neh?"

"Trust me it is, where's that sick kid anyway" I ask

"You mean Jason? And he's not sick, I fired him, kicked him out"

"I'm still mad about the fact that you kissed his lame ass"

"How ironic" she bites back and I look at her

"I have an appointment with Mr Jansen and you coming with me" I wanted to say something but she cut me off

"It wasn't a request,so you should probably go home and change" she says and goes down the hall

"Thanks for the breakfast!" She shouts,was wondering where her manners went.

"SIYAAAAA!!!" I knew this was coming,I laugh

She came running towards me and i quickly take Ajay and put him on my lap so that she won't touch me.

"YOUUU!ARGGG mxm you..." she's livid,I'm trying to keep a straight face

"Hau nana? Me? What?" I ask confused

"Why would you do that?" She asks with her nostrils

flared up

"Me?do what?talk to daddy"

"You are an animal Siya,do you know how I'm being attacked for this?" She says pointing the phone in my face spitting on me in the process

"Sies marn Entle" I say while wiping my face

"I should've spat a booger in your face" haibo

"I'm being crucified for honesty?"

"Wena??you think you smart by placing Ajay on your lap,he won't be with you later on" she says making a cross with her fingers and going back to her room

I burst into laughter

"Ajay,your mom is crazy" I say and he laughs clapping his hands

"I wouldn't do that if i was you,you'll be in the dog box too your mom don't care" I say and he gives out a confused look and I nod,making him nod too.

I clean the table and get Ajay ready. It's been over an hour and Entle is still not out yet. Me and Ajay are busy watching cartoons when I hear heels clicking.

I look behind me and i see this goddess in front of me. She's wearing a royal blue spaghetti strap,V-line velvet dress with a tigh high slit and what do they call it?block heel? I think so,a black one. I see her toes and nails now have black nail polish on them. I can't stop staring at her boobs. Her silver necklace lays in between her boobs dear God can't I be that necklace?

"When you done drooling can we go?You still need to change" she brings me back

"Ah-yes yes we can go" I say still looking at her

We enter the yard and we see ma drinking tea on the patio. She looks up and see us and she smiles

"Ain't you guys a sigh for sore eyes,not you Siya,you

still look the same..Give me my grandson,Uyaphi?"
She says coming forward.

"This one is dragging me to therapy" I say letting out
a sigh and going into the house to change.

"Nana,I'll be back neh?" I say taking her hand and
kissing it,she pulls her hand back and pulls a face

"I'm still mad at you,hurry up" she says and goes to
sit next to My mom.

{Minentle}

I'm on my phone busy going through all the
comments and I just laugh.

"What's so funny,share with me too" Ma says

"Ma your son is something else" I say shaking my
head

She looks at me waiting to continue

"This morning he took a photo of me while sleeping
and he posted it on social media without my

consent"

She nods still looking at me and i raise and eyebrow

"You not going to say anything ma?"

"We talking about Siya here,you know how he feels about you" not this again

"Ma do you know what I'm called?a homewrecker"

"How can you be one when there's no home to wreck?"

"Want to eat with Me?" She changes the conversation

"I'll just have some juice ma,I already ate" I honestly say

"You already ate or you already ate?" She says winking at Me,this woman bantong.

"Haibo ma there was no other eating" I say laughing

She slurps her tea while looking at me out of the corner of her eye and u shake my head.

Siya is finally done and as expected he's wearing the same colour as Me,show off.

He does look handsome though, a V-line royal blue skin tight t-shirt,his black chino pants and black air force.

"Ma is it okay if Ajay stays here until we return?"

Siya asks

"You asking me nonsense Siya this is my grandchild,go" she says making Siya chuckle and he kisses her on her cheek.

In the car I look at Siya while he is driving and I see a tattoo on his right arm. VII/ XII/ XVII (8/ 12/ 17) with an italic font and my eyes got blurred by my tears. My nose started to run and I sniff making him look at me

"What's wrong nana" I ended up crying (Haibo Entle)

"You-you have the date tattooed on your arm" I say wiping my tears

He smiled and took my hand in his

"He was our son nana,my first,and because of my foolishness....ill forever be sorry" he says and kisses my hand.

What's happening here???

[19]

{Ayanda}

I was still at the airport waiting for my flight to be called out. Boredom got the best of me and i went on social media,I see Siya is trending again I wonder. I check his account and I see a picture of a female and her fingers with a caption that says "Want to wake up to a sight like this forever ". This made me livid,everyone was wondering who it was,some complimented her and it just made me more mad.

I made a quick call

"I'm going away,I'll make a plan to get you in but the rest is up to you" I say to the person on the other side

"It's that serious?fine,don't forget about my payment".

I can't let you win Entle, Siya is mine.

I received a call from Vuyo but I declined it..

{Minentle}

"We can start if you guys are ready,and you look lovely today Ms Khoza" Mr J ansen says making Siya glare at him

"I can go first" Siya volunteers , that's a first

Mr J ansen nods

"Entle first of first,I just want to apologize,for

everything and I mean everything i did to you while we were together,no human is suppose to treated like I treated you,I was toxic,bitter,confused and I had the mindset of a teenager...I can't say I don't know what came over me because I was never drunk when I did all those things To you. I'm sorry that you lost our first born all because of me and that still didn't stop me from being unfaithful to you, you never gave me reason to cheat on you..."

I clench my jaws as those episodes of how he hurt me came to my mind.

"I always said how much i loved you But instead I kept on hurting you, remember before we broke up? The girl I cheated on you with was Ayanda" he says and bows his head making me look at him with a frown on my face

"Pardon?" I say

"I don't know how it happened,all I know is that me and Ayanda have been talking for a long time and

me and you kept on fighting so one thing led to another I ended up sleeping with her and I developed feelings for her hence I was always cold towards you, it became so bad that I didn't even care about your feelings anymore, which is why I didn't bother cleaning up the used condoms even though I knew you could come to my house anytime" he's now close to tears since his voice is breaking

Mr Jansen is constantly writing something down and nodding.

"When you left that day, I was hurt that you but I was sure you'd come back. Until I phoned your family and they told me you left..."

"I'm really sorry Entle" he says embracing my hand in his and going on his knees

"I should've waited for You, I should've made a way to contact you, please don't hate me for what I did to

you in the past nana"

I shake my head while my chest started burning up
as I feel my tears coming.

"I could never hate you Siya,as much as I want to I
can't" I say wiping my tears

He stands up and hug me and i embrace him

"You hurt me" I say still crying

"I know and Im sorry nana,I'll make sure to never do
that to you ever again" he says shushing me

"Alrighty then,how do you guys feel now?" Mr
Jansen brings us back

"I don't know about Entle but I feel much lighter and
less guilty" Siya says sitting down

And i nod in agreement and Mr Jansen smiles

"You guys would make a great couple you know?"
Yoh a.ah Why?

"Try telling it to this one Mr Jansen" Siya stirs the pot and I give him a look and his smile disappears in an instant

"Thank you so much Mr Jansen, but I need to go, you'll have your payment by the end of the day" I say picking up my bag ready to leave and he nods

The whole session left both of us in tears but it also made both of us feel lighter.

We both just entered the car and Siya is full of smiles.

"Stop being weird, can you please drop me off at my workplace? I need to get something" I say buckling up

"Let me be happy in peace hau Entle, I'm not your chauffeur but because I'm in a good mood I'll come with you" he says pouting making me laugh

"Drama queen" I whisper

"I'll drop you right here and then you'll walk" yoh!

He parked the car and I told him to wait at the foyer or car and he chose the foyer...

I enter and all eyes on me, I'm not dressed for the office whatever. I head to the front desk and as usual Lizzy is there.

"Morning, any calls?" I ask as I sign in and attach my reason

"Uh hi-morning Ms Khoza, no- no calls Ms Khoza" she says going through messed up papers and I roll my eyes

I nod and head up to my office and my door is unlocked? weird..

I'm still looking my purse when the door closes and I look up and see it's Mr O'Brien..

"Mr O'Brien you gave me a fright, I'll be out in a few I just need to find my purse since I forgot it here yesterday" I say looking through the cupboard

He doesn't say anything

"Ah I found it" say and place my purse in my bag

"I need to glue this to my hand" i chuckle

As I was about to move to the door Mr O'Brien blocks me and i raise my eyebrow

"Many women fall before my feet but not you Ms Khoza...Why?I mean I'm rich,handsome...what more do you need?" He says coming towards me

Is this guy crazy?

"This is very inappropriate Sir" i say taking a step back and he comes forward until in stuck between him and my desk

"You beautiful and sexy you know That?" He says smelling me making me flinch

He pulled me closer and his hands went to my ass and the other one to my breast and I push him away but his grip gets tighter and he turns me around with force and pushes me down on the table and I start screaming and kicking

"You asked for this Entle" he says and I hear his belt being unbuckled and I start screaming and kicking more.

All of a sudden he was on the ground, I turn around and I see Siya grabbed him and he's busy kicking him. I pull down my dress with shaking hands as I go forward to stop Siya.

"Siya let him go" I say pulling him away

"Let him go? udakiwe Entle...this man needs to be reported!" He shouts and spits on him

"Are you ok?" He asks with pure concern as he embraces me and i jus nod

"I shouldn't have let you go alone" he says taking out his phone

He went to the door and I started panicking

"Don't leave me Siya!"

"I won't leave nana, I just want to call security" he says coming back

"J -J ust call the front desk and alert them" I say standing up

"Relax,Sit down" he rushes to my desk

"What number" he asks

"There's a dial log next to the telephone" He nods

I zoned out and soon people came rushing in to a still passed out Mr O'Brien. Police included and ambulance?

They placed him on a stretcher and the police cuffed him.

"Ms? I'm officer Brian,I'm here to take your statement of what occurred here"

"Don't be an idiot,can't you see the state she's in??give me your number then I'll contact you once she's ready" Siya demands

The officer looks at his colleagues and the nod as he writes down his numbers before heading out...

"Entle??" I look up and I see Siya with a worried look on his face and I jus shook my head and tears flowed. Why???Why me??

Those thoughts went through my mind until I fell asleep on siya's lap.

{Siya}

This is just unfair...God she just recovered from an actual rape,now attempted? What's wrong with men of today?

I feel her head getting heavier and her breathing slowing down. She must've fell asleep,I check the time and I see it's nearly 2o'clock. We need to get going,Ajay is with ma.

I place Entle's bag over my neck,I see a throw on one of her couches and I throw it over her,to cover her body. I pick her up and head out. As I arrive at the first floor everyone stops and runs to me and

ask if she's ok,they stop when they see she's sleeping,making way for me to pass. The blond at the front desk pulls me back before I could exit

"Are you crazy,what if i dropped Entle?" I hissed

"I'm sorry Mr J ama,I need you to use the door on the other side" she says

"Why?" I ask

"Trust me on this one please,you wouldn't want the world to see Entle..I mean Ms Khoza in this state" what does she mean?

I take the backdoor anyway,it leads to the parking which is on the side of the hospital. I place Entle at the back seat and I drive out. As I drove out I see alot of people not far from the entrance waiting,with cameras. People are sick,they were waiting on Entle probably,good thing i listened to that girl.

[20]

2 MONTHS LATER

{Minentle}

A lot has happened I can tell you that, after the whole attempted rape case I resigned and Mr O'Brien was sent to jail. Turns out there was a lot of uncovered cases and complaints about him from his employees. After a month of being in jail according to the news, Mr O'Brien committed suicide apparently.

Lilly is also back and healthy.

Siya? Him and Ayanda are back together somehow. Even after Siya found out about her dark doing.

He still visits to see Ajay but Ayanda is always present. Not that I mind, she should just know her boundaries then we'll be ok.

I'm in my room busy drawing a few dresses, this was my hobby.. draw clothes when my mind don't

function well. Suddenly an idea struck my mind,I should open my own clothing store including my jewelry on the other side. I don't have anyone to work with me though...Lauren?yes I'll ask her if she'll work with me.

I'm still waiting on my old sketch stuff which i had in belgium that Mike sent through the courier.

I'm baffling if i should call Liya,an old gay friend of mine. He will be so mad at me I know it,let me call him.

"Ah-" I get cut off immediately

"Whatever you want,I don't have It you broke poor leach,I'm rich and you're poor,you don't have a job and no i won't give you one..Yes I'm still a boss" this asshole

"Hii!Liyamy love,how are you?" I ask while rolling my eyes

"Rolling in money unlike you"

"Mmhh Liya I don't know if you heard but I came back from Belgium, I was with my aunt and I'm opening my own business. Let's have some lunch in an hour"

"You mean your royal aunt in Belgium?" He ask shocked

"wait that means she's rich now that she has returned" he whispers and I laugh

"Oh hii my lovely Entle how are you?how I've missed you,you say you monied now?" This guy is faker than Dolly Partons boobs

"I'm good Liya,so lunch?on me?" I ask

"I'm so busy today,but because I'm in a good mood and lunch is on you then okay,I'll tell you where"

"I love rich people shem" he whispers thinking he had cut the call

I start hearing him yell what he's going to wear and I cut the call instead.

AN HOUR LATER

Liya just sent me a message telling me where to meet him. I can't even pronounce the name of the restaurant. I arrive inside and I hear a sharp voice calling me

"Entle baby,I'm here!!heree!!" He says waving at me

I approach his table and this nigga ordered food for the whole South Africa.

"Oh my darling Entle,you were taking long so I ordered so long,after all it's on you right?"

"Deffinitely,think of it as a buffet,eat as much as you want" i say taking a seat

"You fake Entle" he says...how ironic

"I changed Liya-"

"Don't talk shit" he says banging the table

"You are a terrible person,I'll rip your God damn face off including your hair" he shouts,yoh he went off insulting me

"You fat piece of shit marn liya!" he shuts up and

looks at me. He starts wailing

"Oh God you are an awful person Entle, how can you say that, I'm trying to lose weight you know?" He says crying and I feel bad

"I'm sorry liya.. I'm talking nonsense, you beautiful you sexy you an amazing person liya" I say comforting him

In a blitz second his fake tears are gone and it's replaced with a smile

"I know right? I'm amazing and most people don't know that" he says eating

"I understand how you feel"

"You don't understand anything you refrigerator!" He shouts and eats further

"I need you to work for me"

He laughs and looks at me

"You serious? you want me to leave my current job where I own a few shares to come work for you?"

He directs with his hands and I nod

He looks at me for a while

"Ok, but I have a few conditions" he says batting his eyes, here comes trouble

"You'll pay for my lunch, transport, I want my own office which I wanna decorate myself because you don't have any taste"

"Done" I say

"Hold up, when I enter the office there should be red carpet for me to walk on, all the employees should stand on the sideline and bow for me when I walk past them... there should also be smoke and my favourite song of Beyonce should play in the background Everyday" he says ohh thixo wam (Oh my God)

"Fine" I say, I'm desperate, plus he's crazy I won't do all of that nonsense

He cries again oh lord. So much drama.

{Siya}

Why am I back with Ayanda? I need to teach her a lesson. The things she does makes me sick. I want to hurt her beyond compare because I know she won't leave me.

I'm on the call with Vuyo

"So you saying you want to hold a gathering?" I ask

"Yea man,I mean you constantly busy,you don't hang out with the boys no more. When was the last time you had some fun?" He does make sense

"Ok when?" I ask giving out a sigh

"Rhetorical question,it's Saturday tomorrow"

"Ayt cool what time?" I ask

"5" he says and bids goodbye

"Hunny?" I roll my eyes

"Yes love?"

"Are we going to this gathering?"

"How do you know about It?" I ask her

"Ah well layla told me,ain't she and one of your friend dating?"

"Mmh..yea they are..yea we going" I say looking at her and she nods heading out my study

This woman is one sneaky woman,I say to myself. Maybe i should invite Entle too..Yes I'll do that.

{Minentle}

SATERDAY

I just woke up to a text from Siya asking me to join him and a few friends for a gathering. I haven't been out in a while So i accepted the offer. I'll just ask my neighbours daughter if she'll be able to babysit for me,I'll pay her.

Talking about babies, this one of mine is giving me a real headache since he's now 1 year and 4 months. He's becoming smarter too which is just cute.

Throughout my day i was busy looking for the perfect place to start my business. While Ajay is just Ajay.

I go through social media for a change and I see Ayanda posted something

It's her at the nail salon with a caption "all on bae" and I laugh she's probably getting ready for the gathering

I look at the time and it's 5 already. My neighbours daughter just arrived and I started getting ready.

I opted for blue skinny jeans, white plain tight t-shirt making my boobs look mad sexy. I look for comfortable shoes and I find my black low cut heel boot with a trench coat. Not forgetting my necklace

and hoop earrings. I made a ponytail and let a few strands hang down my face. Vaseline on the lips. Perfect.

When I arrived at the given address it's already 6. The whole parking is full of cars. So many people?why?. I knocked on the door and that girl I bumped into at the hospital answers the door,her bump is growing what is she now?5 months?

"Oh my God...Entle?you here too?omg come in,I had no idea,did Siya invite you?" Why so loud?

I smile and nod as we enter the house.

"You look stunning by the way,let me take your coat" what is this? I give it anyway.

"Follow me,let's go to the backyard first then I'll introduce you to the girls,oh welcome to mi casa" she turns around

"Such an honor to have you here,and if this is how you look like after pregnancies then I wanna get pregnant again" she says holding my waist

We go through the sliding door and hell here's a lot of people.

She takes me straight to where Siya and some guys are, wait is that Vuyo? That animal.

"Siya why didn't you tell me you invited Entle? I would've dressed up a lil better" she says laughing

I hear to Siya and I give him a hug

"Wait who's this?" I know that voice, Vuyo

"Is this Thee Entle? girl come give me a hug" he comes forward but Siya stops him

"What's cooking Entle? you look good by the way, better if you ask me" he says looking at me up and down

"Entle iza" Nande pulls me back inside the house

"Just be yourself around the ladies" she says

What is this? an interview?

"Here take this" she gives me a cider

I look at it and it's open she laughs

"Sorry I didn't know you'd wanna open it, come there's alot more in the kitchen, don't worry I'll be by your side the whole night" please don't

We enter the kitchen and I see 4 ladies, Ayanda too. Great.

"Girls I want y'all to meet-"

"Minentle Khoza!" Two of them shouts and stands up and hugs me

Haibo guys what's happening?

"Hai fts ek layla and Sima" Nande pulls them away from me and dusts off invincible dirt

"Sorry Entle, this is Layla the wannabe black white one" haibo

"This is Sima, don't bring your man near her she'll take him by force or choice, she and Vuyo has a thing" heban didn't you sleep with your friends man?

"You know Ayanda, then there's Lulu the hoe of the

group"

These women don't even deny the things Nande is saying. Instead they smile nod and wave.

Soon some guys brought some more ciders for us. Everyone is talking to each other except me.

"Are you always this quiet?" Layla asks

"I was about to ask the same question" I think her name is Sima

Everyone is now looking at me

"What's happening? I must introduce myself?" I ask looking at them and they nod and I place my juice which i was drinking to neutralise myself on the table

"Ah where should i start?"

"Do you have a man,let's start there" Layla says sitting up straight

"I don't have one" I honestly say

"How long you've been single then?" Sima asks

I calculate first

"More than a year" I say and they gasp

"No dick for more than a year?" Lulu asks shocked and I shake my head

"Yoh ndizofa"(I'd die) Nande says and the now drunk Ayanda starts laughing

"Oh yea I forgot that you have this imaginary dick that impregnated you, and wena Entle *hick* You-" she couldn't finish because the boys made noise entering the house

"Ladies! what's popping?" Vuyo says looking high and drunk

Siya comes to my side and whispers

"Are you still okay?" He asks and I nod

"Ayanda do you want to go home?"

"Take her Siya, this jeze- i mean this woman is drunk already" Nande says going to the fridge taking out something that looked like viennas, they look like

Frank sausages actually

"Nande? Are those frank sausages?" I ask going to her

"Yes my love, this pregnancy made me love them I bring these with me everywhere"

"Can I have some?"

She looks at me

"Only because I like you, here" she says smiling

Since we a bit far from the crowd I went closer to her but looked behind me before speaking

"Does Ayanda know?" I say directing my eyes to her tummy and she laughs

"That hoe? No, she's in for a big surprise" Haibo so fake?

"How did it happen? you and Siya"

"It was just a one night stand, oh and I kne-" she gets cut off by Siya approaching us

"You two still okay?" The whole time?

"No wonder Entle disappeared too" he says looking at the sausages and Nande looks at him confused

"These are her favourite" he says and Nande smiles

"Why do we got so much in common? I just love you" I don't think so

Siya ended up standing with us until I finished eating and Nande excused herself

"You good now?"

"Siya stop It, what's wrong with you"

"I'm checking up on you, is that wrong?"

"Siya you know I don't have eyebrows for you"

"I know you still mad at me Nana but trust me, I had to take her back"

"Whatever, I want to smoke hookah" I say and he looks at me

"I didn't know you still smoke that, I'll go fetch it outside then I'll make you one, you can sit in the lounge, I'm sure since you and Nande are close..she

won't mind you smoking inside..it's pretty chilly outside, get yourself something to drink I'll be right back" he says and kisses my head quickly and turns around but stop in his tracks

"I'm sorry,it's a habit"

Nande didn't mind as long as the coal don't mess up her furniture or rug.

I'm busy smoking and chatting with my neighbours daughter to check up on my son. It's almost 11 and she sent me a video of him sleeping. I miss my baby.

"Is that your son?" Nande ask and I nod

"He looks so much like his dad"

"Siya you got a handsome son,I can see where he got all the looks from" she says raising her glass filled with juice

"Where?let me see" Siya says sitting next to me taking my phone

"Daddys boy" he says smiling and giving back my

phone

"Nande I need to use your bathroom" i says
standing up

"There's a more clean private one upstairs,second
door on your left" she says and I nod

As I approach the second door I hear murmurs in
the room next to the bathroom. I'm busy so I place
my ear on the door, No man those are moans. I open
the door as soft as I can and what I saw shocked
me. I took quick snaps and closed the door and
went along my business. When I was done I went
down and said bye to everyone.

"The night is still young Entle" Vuyo says embracing
me Haibo sies

"I have a son at home" I say taking my coat

"If you going, then we also going..iza Ayanda" Siya
says also standing up

"Hai I'm staying" she's wasted

Nande gives me a hug including Layla

"Was nice having you" Nande says and I smile at her

"Aya is not coming with" I laugh and nod

"Are you okay driving alone?" Siya asks and I say yes already starting my car

"Bye" he waves as I drive out..

[22]

{Minentle}

I woke up early today and started sprincleaning. I'm busy with the last load of washing,I check the time and it's almost 9. Ajay will wake up any minute now.

When I'm done,I rush into the house to check up on Ajay.

I quietly open his bedroom door and see him staring

into nothing like he has problems of his own. He really sometimes think that he is old. I chuckle shaking my head. He sees me and climbs off the bed immediately, why didn't I leave the door closed?

"Mama" he says as soon as I pick him up and my heart melts

"You hungry baby?" I ask on our way to the kitchen, he points at his mouth and I laugh

"Okay, mommy is going to make you some nice food aneh?"

I place him in his chair before I start with breakfast.

"Last time daddy made you some of my frank sausages and spit it out, why don't you choose what you want?" I say as i place a packet of my frank sausages and a packet of regular pork sausages in front of him.

He looks at me, takes the Frank sausages and gave

it to me while he took the regular pork sausages.

"Smart Move" I say and pop mine in the microwave while i made his in the pan.

I was still busy with the last bacon pieces when someone entered the house. I see it's Siya,Drama.

He sits at the table without greeting,haibo im also not going to greet you.

"J ah neh the disrespect" he says out of the blue but I keep quiet instead as I dish out for us and sits down

He starts feeding Ajay but whenever he opens his mouth Siya puts down the spoon and claps his hands.

"Siya I'll mash you if i see you doing that nonsense with my son one more time" I say and he looks at me and feeds Ajay.

He kept cleaning his teeth.

"So vele Entle you not going to ask what's wrong?"
He finally says, why?

"I was waiting on you to tell me"

"You expect me to spill the beans without being asked? Asoze not Kum" I want to laugh so bad cause he looks and sounds so gay right now

I clear my throat

"Sorry Siya, what's wrong? what happened? You look stressed" I say sarcastic

He squints his eyes

She

"Can you believe it Entle? the disrespect, she cheated on me, on Siya.. A whole ndim Entle" he laughs clapping his hands

"Who? Nande?" I ask in a bored tone

"What no? Ayanda cheated on me" he says

"Oh she Did? shame" I say and continued eating while scrolling through my phone

"You way too calm, did you know?"

"Who?me?do you want some more bacon?" I ask and he looks at me before nodding

He starts eating like someone who's starving. His food is finished before mine. Ajay gives him a piece of his bacon

"Oh thanks buddy" Siya says and eats the bacon,I laugh because he just open hell

Siya was still busy chewing the bacon when Ajay started crying and pointed at Siya's mouth

"What now?" Siya asks

"He wants his bacon" I laugh

Siya spits it into the plate,Ajay sees the condition his bacon is in and he just throws himself backwards while crying

"Entle help please" he says trying to comfort Ajay,I wipe my tears and sneak a bacon piece to Siya's plate and show him to put it in his mouth.

"Ohh buddy look what daddy has" Siya says and pulls the bacon piece out of his mouth and Ajay

smiles while clapping his hands.

I laugh at this idiot called Siya because he is just fell for another trap.

Ajay points at the bacon then back at Siya's mouth. Siya had to put it back and pull out out a few times

"Entle help before I eat this one too" he says looking at me while im just laughing...

{Ayanda}

Siya left early again,I'm in deep shit. I know that he knows that I had sex last night. How can I be that stupid? I blame the alcohol and Vuyo is so...determined. I can't seem to resist him. I decided to call him

"My love" he answers

"Don't even,what was wrong with you last night?" I lash out

"Woah,you came at me love,and damn your vagina tastes nice last night,raw" he says and I panic

"Raw! How could you" I shout

"You said you wanted it raw love" he says calm

"I was drunk Vuyo,how can you be so stupid?"

"Last time i checked you were on those contraceptives shit so what's all the shouting for?call me when you less moody" he cuts the call

I stopped using the contraceptives 2 months ago when Siya took me back. I was willing to do everything to keep Him,even if it meant trapping him with a baby. I don't like babies but I was willing to compromise for Siya, but we hardly intimate with each other.

I'll get pregnant one way or the other.

I go to the bathroom to pee. When I was done I wiped myself and I saw blood. Could it be my period?I hope so...Oh Vuyo.

{Unknown}

"Did you manage to befriend her?"

"I don't think so, but I feel like she's warming up to me, I just need to get more closer to her"

"Hurry up, I need you to introduce me to her"

"She's stubborn, and alert, we can't rush things, why is she so important though?"

"Just do what I pay you for and stop asking questions"

Call gets cut....

{Minentle}

Siya spent the day with us, when the clock hit 12 I went to my room and prayed. I usually do this when

I don't go to church on a Sunday. When I finished my prayer and opened my eyes I see Siya and Ajay at the door with Siya's head bowed.

"I didn't hear you sorry" I say as i stand up

"No i apologize for almost interrupting You,we got bored so we came to check up on you" Siya says and I nod As we walk back to the lounge.

"How do you feel though?"I ask and he looks at me confused

"About Ayanda cheating on You?do you know why and with Who?" I ask

He sits down and let Ajay go about his business on the ground.

"It feels weird you know? I haven't touched her ever since i took her back but that still doesn't give her reason to cheat.... I haven't been the best either But you know we men have pride" he says and I nod

"I think I know who it might be but I'm not sure,I mean like...I know she's been unfaithful somehow

but I never knew she'd disrespect me by having sex
while im close by" now my ears are warm

He looks at me and laughs

"This feels like the old days when we used to
gossip" he says

"I love you" he says out of the blue making my heart
skip a beat

He takes my hands in his,that feeling,it's back

"My heart belongs to You,you know?I never stopped
loving you Entle"

"Let's go for a swim" I quicky say

He smiles

"Perfect"

I haven't swam in a while. I search for my black one
piece.

When I enter the backyard Ajay and his dad are

already in the water.

When I approached them Siya stares at me

"You really look good in everything" he says making me blush.

I sit on the steps making my legs wet

"No come join me" Siya says

I see he placed Ajay in the kiddies pool with toys. Getting comfortably.

I go in And Siya comes closer. He takes my hands leading me deeper until the water level is under my breasts while it's above his waist.

"Have i ever told you how beautiful you are?" He says embracing me and i shake my head

"We'll you beautiful nana,I regret Every thing I ever did to you,when will we become something?" That took me by surprise

"Become a bachelor,leave the bs" I say

He smiles

"At least i know I still have a chance with the love of my life,may I kiss You?" He says bending forward and I nod slowly

I can never get enough of his lips.

He picks me up and place me on the side of the pool and breaks the kiss,looks into my eyes

"Can't wait till you mine again" he says and kisses my head..

[23]

{Minentle}

This has just turned into a lil braai if i can call it that. Siya whipped out the braaistand,made me marinate alot of meat. He just went out to buy some alcohol for us while im busy with the salads.

I hear the doorbell ring, I checked who it was. Before I even approached the door,it opened with

force.

"What's taking you so long to open a door? I know you hate me but you can't let the sun burn all this melanin away" what is he doing here?

"I know you probably wondering how I found out where you live?" Duh?

"I have connections babes, what's happening here? a swim party? you look fatty" I roll my eyes

"What are you doing here liya?" I ask closing the door

"I found a place for the shop, yes it's my pleasure darling" he says waltzing into my house

"I imagined your place more wow you know? top billing houses"

"If you here to criticise my house you may leave" I say as i continue with the green salad

"Whatever, what are you doing anyway, do you have company?"

"I'm making lunch liya, suka"

"That's a lot of food, no wonder you look so fat-" I give him a look

"So famished, can I join?"

"It'll be inappropriate liya, it's Sunday and Ajay's dad wanted to spend some family time with us" I honestly say

"You mean to tell me you and Siya?"

"I don't know, no"

"Didn't he and-"

"Yes now will you leave or not?" I cut him off

"I most definitely will not leave"

"Where are they?"

"They went out to buy a few things"

"Isn't that sweet, get me some wine dear" he says making himself comfortable at the table

I click my tongue and place a bottle of sweet rosé in front of him

"Haibo, such cheap wine mara Entle?" He asks

shocking

"Drink it or go home" I say

"Tyoh it's fine I'll drink it"

I chuckle looking at him. Liya isn't the type that would wear shorts or skirts,he only wore them when we used to go out back then. Now?an entire slay queen,I'm just glad he kept the long nails and lashes at home. I'm also glad he became comfortable. We may not see eye to eye but we love each other like brother and sister.

Soon Siya and Ajay arrives

"Nana we back" finally I say to myself

Ajay comes running into the kitchen all sticky,his dad will hear me.

He comes running into the kitchen too

"I'm sorry,he manipulated me into buying him a caramelized ice cream,please forgive me" he says with his hands together

I just look at him

"Go bath him ke"

"Kodwa nana can't you?" He moans

"Siya take your son whom you spoiled, you didn't even bring me anything" I say clicking my tongue

He laughs

"Fine I'll bath MY son" he says and takes Ajay

{Siya}

I see liya is here too but I'll make as if i didn't see him. I start bathing Ajay, I was busy drying him when my phone buzzed.

It's a message from Vuyo : we on our way, tell Entle to make more food because I brought company.

Oh shit! I bumped into Vuyo and my cousin Cromwell at spar. They were going to chill

somewhere until I spilled the beans about what I'm doing. I might have said they should drop by. Entle will kill me, maybe she won't mind since she has company...but then again Vuyo said something about company..I hope it's not alot of people.

"Buddy let me dress you up and let's go soft soap mommy Ok?you got to help me" I say to Ajay and he gives me an angry face

"It wasn't my fault hau"

Just as we finished up i hear someone shout

"SIYABONGA J AMA!"

Amen,looks like the guys are already here. I'm in deep shit. I do a short prayer before leaving Ajays room.

I can hear alot of people talking. As I enter the lounge I see 6 people I've never seen in my life excluding my cousin and Vuyo, haibo Nande? Why

is she always everywhere? For a mother of my child she's amongst too many alcoholics. It's like she wants people to know she's carrying my child.

I greet the people and some girl held my hand too long which made me uncomfortable. I glare at Vuyo and Cromwell and they just shrug.

I go to the kitchen and I see Entle is busy cutting spring onions. Aggressively. I keep Ajay by my side for protection.

"Nana...I'm Sorry I didn't tell You,it was just suppose to be Vuyo and my cousin,they were going to drop by that's it...I don't know all these people i swear" I say walking slowly towards her

She looks at me and points the knife at me

"Wena?" Yoh

"Xolo nana, I'll make it up to you I promise I'll get you anything you want" i honestly say

"You better,get these people out of my house to the

back yard or I will, and you know I'm not nice" I say
"Yes yes,I'll do that right now" I say going to the
lounge

"Gents..if You may, please move to the backyard" I
say

"But it's hot outside,can't we stay inside instead?"
The girl that made me uncomfortable says while
flipping her long weave. Where did Vuyo find these
people?

"He said move to the back because I said so,it's
either y'all move or leave" Entle says standing
behind me.

The girl wanted to say something but her friend
stopped her

"She apologizes Ms Khoza,we'll move to the
back,nice to meet you by the way, I'm Zintle and this
is Nony my friend. Oh and these 4 are my brothers"
she stands up greeting Entle and Entle smiles

"Nice to meet you too Zee,I'm glad some of us have

manners..and i didn't mean to sound rude I just don't like alot of people in my house" Entle says looking at me and i chuckle

Me and the guys are busy with the meat while Entle,Zintle and liya are in house,where liya disappeared to earlier on only He knows. That Nony girl has been in the pool since we moved to the back.

"Kodwa Siya why didn't you tell me you and Entle?You know?" Cromwell says and Vuyo nods

"There's nothing between me and Entle...yet" I say and they just look at me

The other guys whom I learnt to know are Pk, Xhanti, Lunathi,Thando.

Thando kept looking at the house and he's been quiet the whole time.

"Is Minentle Khoza really your baby mama?" Xhanti asks and I nod. He whistles

"Why didn't you cuff her yet?ain't you afraid someone might steal her?" Lunathi says

"She ran away before I could and she was free for 2 years yet she's still not stolen. That should say something to You,she came back to daddy" I say looking at them while sipping my beer

Soon Entle,liya and Zee started setting the table on the porch and that girl stopped swimming. She climbed out of the pool like some wanna be white lady. The boys all whistles as she points her ass in our direction. Nony is those slenders with the big behind. I just shake my head. She ain't got nothing on my Entle.

I go to her with the meat in the bowl and kiss her head.

"You should change,You won't enter the water anymore mos " I whisper in her ear

"I won't change because it's hot and I will swim,can

you quickly make Ajay one more bottle?I already boiled the water,he's asleep,at least we can watch over him from here through the glass door" she says and I nod giving her the meat

We are all seated and this Nony girl is sitting across me looking right into my eyes. UNCOMFORTABLE.

"I'm done" she says

"You've been pretending to not know me for the past hour Siya" she says looking at me and everyone looks confused

"You really don't know me?" She says and I shake my head slowly looking at Entle but she's not paying attention to this

"A year ago? We met at a bar?we shared a night together but you kicked me out the next day with a R200?" She says and Liya laughs

"R200 qha?" He says and laughs

"I don't know who's cheap between the 2 of you, hai you are mogurl, because this one likes spending" he

says laughing

"Yoh if i was you I wasn't even going to bring it up, kodwa I feel like you lying" he says and I nod

"Why would I lie? Is it impossible for someone like me to pull someone like Siya? Look at me" Nony says

"Ewe look arts you,you look desperate...if I wasn't this tipsy I was going to snatch that cheap thing from your head" Liya says and Entle laughs

"And she finally talks" Nony says looking at Entle

"Ohh..so You were actually waiting for a reaction from me?" Entle says sipping her wine, I can see from her facial expressions that she's tipsy hence the quietness too

"I know your type Nono...but You see me?I don't entertain the likes of you,you come to MY house...had a foul attitude towards me since you got here because of what?Siya?" She clicks her tongue

"And another thing, Siya doesn't go to bars..it doesn't matter if it's at a tavern or club. So next time you want to start nonsense,go do it somewhere else and stop looking so desperate" she says and I smile that instant

Ajay cries and she goes in to attend him,looks like he couldn't find his bottle while he was asleep.

It's still quiet around the table.

"Nony what do you do for a living?" Haibo Liya

Nony looks at him before answering

"I'm self-employed" she confidentially says and Liya burst into laughter

"J ah neh,the things God blesses us with" he says and laughs again

Soon Entle comes out and she's only wearing her swimsuit. The table goes quiet.

She comes to the table,takes her wine glass,throws all her meat in one bowl,places her phone in the bowl too sies..and takes one bottle of wine with her. We are still looking at her as she sways her big ass walking away from us going to the pool side.

I get a boner that instant. Why would she walk around like that?

[24]

{Siya}

Everyone is still watching Entle. She's swimming looking all sorts of sexy and beautiful.

"Cuzz your baby mama looking fine as hell" my cousin says and I glare at him

"If she had no relation to you whats oever I'd cuff her right now" Lunathi says,this guy is getting on my last nerves

All of a sudden Liya and Zintle stood up and joined Entle. Oh boy.

"It's hot, let's go join them" Thando the quiet one says already standing up and the rest nods

I'm now alone at the table, oh wait the liar is still here
rolls my eyes.

"You not joining them?" She asks

"I'm not your friend" I glare at her

"Munch?" My whole body gets goosebumps as Entle calls me by that nickname

"Oh hey nana, you done swimming?"

"Almost, come join me before our son wakes up" the way she said 'our son' made me smile

She looks at Nony who's been looking at us the whole time

"You not wanted here" Entle says to her

"I came here with my friends,if you kick me out you kicking all of us out" she says cocky

Entle laughs

"Ok" she says and turns around

"Everyone who's befriended or came here with this jezebel,please leave my house" she looks so sexy right now

Everyone is looking at each other,I see Zintle wanting to say something but she fought it and went about her business with Liya,the rest did the same.

Entle turns around to face Nony

"Like i said...You..not..welcome..here" she says and with each word she walks closer to Nony, she stand up quicky but Entle does n't even flinch

Nony looks at everyone

"You for real Zintle?I thought I was your friend" she says going closer to the pool to where Zintle is at.

Zintle looks soft, she doesn't say anything but continues to drink her cider

"I was friends with you just for your money anyways" she says and clicks her tongue

Before she could walk away Liya had her by her leg and pulled her into pool and he laughed

"ARE YOU CRAZY YOU-I JUST REDID MY MAKE-UP!" She screams and Liya laughs more

"Yoh sies" Liya says as her make up comes off And makes a fat layer on the water

When Nony saw this she quickly ran out of the water grabbed a towel and ran out.

Liya and Zintle high five while the brothers just shake their head But Thando chuckles. My cousin and Vuyo on the other hand were busy making videos and they've been watching it over and over laughing themselves to death.

Everyone is now inside. The women are busy

cleaning while us gents are watching soccer.

Suddenly im hungry. I'll ask Entle to make me a sandwich. As I approach them I here giggles.

"Must be nice" i say and they all spread out

"Entle,nana,makaAjay,my heart-" she cuts me off

"You hungry?" I nod and she looks at her new friends awkward

"Then starve" she says and packs the remaining plates away haibo

"Entle-"

"You didn't buy me anything from town and...and I'm craving for my usual goodies so bad Siya" she says close to crying

"Go look in the fridge at the back,there's a PnP plastic" I say in a bored tone

Her eyes sparkle and she runs to the fridge

I wanted to give her those stuff tonight when she's alone,party pooper.

She loses her mind and starts crying again. What's wrong with her? She hugs me and shakes me so much I nearly threw up.

"Thank you daddy" she says and kisses my cheek

She starts eating the biltong first on the spot. So i won't get food here? As if she read my mind

"Oh yea you were hungry" she says with her mouth stuffed with biltong

She takes out a platter filled with different types of sandwiches

"I knew you'd be hungry,the others are probably also hungry but they shy to say,should I make some coffee too?"

"That would be great thank you" I say and head back to the guys,they dig in immediately.

{Minentle}

"How do you sleep with a house filled with handsome men like those?" I ask Zee

"Handsome?you need glasses,those are jerks" she sighs

"I'm 23 but the way they are?I've never dated before" she says and Liya slaps her on her hands

"So baby you still sealed?" He asks shocking and Zee looks at the guys first before shaking her head and Liya is even more shocked

"Haibo how?" He whispers

"Well...I met this guy a while ago and he swept me off my feet and I just gave it to him" She whispers and I laugh and they look at me

"No not in that way,your situation makes me think about me and Siya back then,I gave my virginity nje not even dating for 3 month's. When I think about it now I'd laugh me in a coma" i say and they look at me

"But y'all still love one another right?" Zee asks

"That's a rhetorical question my love, not even a monkey can separate those two" Liya says

"We are still on you Zee, will we be meeting this guy what's his name?" I say

"Well, soon I hope, that way you can grow close to my brothers and soft soap them...his name is Jason" Zee says

"Oeee is he coloured or white?" Liya says quickly and Zee laughs

"In between, I don't know" she says

"Maa" Ajay comes to the kitchen while rubbing his eyes, my baby probably tired. I pick him up

"SIYA!"

"Does Ajay have any bottles left?" I ask and he yells no and I start making him one

"I really don't know how you do it Entle" Zee says and I look at her

"Like you've been through so much, you do so much

already but you still find ways to live and look after your son" she says

"I can't say it's been easy But this one right here is the reason why I'm still here" I say kissing Ajay.

Soon Xhanti and Pk came into the kitchen. These two look so dark,their aura. The only thing they did the whole day was say thank you/yes/no. They almost look alike,but PK looks older.

"Zintle we need to go" both of them says

"But it's not even 9 yet" she pleads

They both give her a look which sends shivers down my spine

"FINE! But I want to visit her next week" she says

"It's ok we'll bring you" haibo

Me and Zee exchange numbers and bid goodbye.

"Wait for me,let me ride with y'all tchin" Liya says as he picks up his heels

"Bye fatty" he says to me and kisses my cheek and I jus shake my head.

"Soo since Ajay is asleep. We have the house all to ourselves right?" Siya says in my ear as he closes the door

"We do but I'm tired, mind giving me a massage?" He grins

"Near the fireplace?with the rest of your goodies and a glass of wine?" I moan as that sounds so good

He was still busy with my feet when his phone rang. He told me to answer since it was closer to me. I saw the caller ID 'Ayanda'

I answer

"Siya's phone hello"

"You know who's this s febe, just wanted to know where MY man is" I laugh and Siya looks at me

"J ah neh what a pity he's here,should I give him the phone?" I ask as I already have the phone to Siya and he takes it

He rolls his eyes before answering

{Ayanda}

This woman is driving me nuts. She has the odacity to answer the phone. Feels like Deja Vu. I have nothing to do so I took photo's and scrolled through social media. I see Zintle Zana posted alot of pictutes. She's this down to earth pretty girl who's born into this wealthy family and has thee most handsome brothers you could think of. I look through her recent photo's and I feel my heart skip a beat

'@MsKhoza's the world could do with more independent,amazing and strong women like you' a picture of the two of them In the kitchen drinking wine and cooking,some at the pool.

I see more where all her brother's are including Vuyo,Siya and another guy busy braaing meat. I should've been there too tsk.

Zintle posted the pictures but every comment is just directed to Entle/her clothes/her house and no negative comments. Even my girl gang commented, such betrayal.

I order in,These people just ruined my diet!...

[25]

MONDAY

{Ayanda}

So Siya didn't bother coming home last night. What

should i do, I'm bored. My girls have been distant with me. I decided to dress up sexy and take a few pictures to post. Shopping for unnecessary stuff is definitely on my list today.

{Minentle}

I woke up before Siya. He's still sleeping,he's so handsome. I look at the tattooed date on his arm again. What will make things different this time around?

I've been looking at the pictures of the empty shop Liya found. It looks good,good condition and spacious. I should check it out later on today.

"You know how bad those glasses on your eyes can be if you use them so early in the morning" Siya said coming into the lounge looking all sorts of handsome

"You know i can't do anything without these" I say taking them off

"When are you going to work?"I ask and he laughs

"I don't need to,I can just check up on things at the office today,you can come with me...You and Ajay" he says

I stand up to make us some coffee

"Unfortunately I can't,Liya and i have to check out this new shop for my business,and I have a lunch date with my friend Lauren...You still remember her right?"

"Should I come with You? Oh yea,is she still dating that guy? Mike or whatever"

"You don't have to,they are married now and they have twins and it's Michael" I say handing him his coffee

"Those guys from yesterday,they look very familiar,despite them being born out of one of the

richest families,I feel like I've met them before you know?" Siya says

"I searched them,but I feel like we've met somewhere" stalker

"Mmhh ok, is Ajay still okay?" He nods

"Can you whip up something to eat? I really need to get ready,the owner of the shop confirmed the time,he's a busy man so me and Liya can't be late" I say already on my way to my room

30 minutes later and I'm done. Dressed in a royal blue 3 piece, baby blue heels. Never forget the jewelry,something simple and silver today. Hair tied at the back,every haie strand on it's place.

I receive a text from Liya : girl I'm already outside the shop,hurry up.

"Siya can you take Ajay to the day care?please?" I ask him and I see he's already bust preparing Ajay.

Sweet.

"No problem" he says as he looks at me

"You look like a real business woman,I just hate the fact that other people will see how sexy you are" selfish

"Thank you,behave yourselves,and don't fall for Ajays tricks again" I say as i kiss both of them on the cheek.

I stop in my tracks as I realise what I just did. I look back and Siya looks like a cat who just received his milk.

"Don't get used to it, I was in a moment" I confess and walk out quickly

"Remind me to never wait for you in the future" Liya says

The owner has not even opened the shop but he's acting like this

My words are not even cold and he arrived. Wait a minute. Isn't that? Xhanti? Zintle's brother? He

looks...wow so businessy (if that's a word)

"Good morning my apologies for running late,I really have a busy day today" he says opening the shop

"You being here is an honour Mr Zana" Liya says flattered.

"I'm just glad that the shop will be taken by people like you" he says as he looks at me.

He wasn't like this at my house. Who's this and what has he done to the no talk Xhanti or should i say Mr Zana

We enter the shop and I love it. It's not damaged at all. It's still clean,white everywhere. It even has a second floor.

"We'll take it" Liya says to Xhanti and he chuckles

"It's costly but I know you can afford it,I'll give you a bonus anyway"

"What was this before anyway " I ask him

"This was a jewelry shop ,mine actually" he says
and I gasp

"You moved it?" I ask and he shook his head

"My workers couldn't keep up with my...working skill
so I fired them" he bluntly says

"Looking for potential?" I ask and he looks at me

"Are You?" He asks and I look at him in confusion

"I may be,I own a little jewelry shop in Belgium
too,but with everything that's going on I might close
it down" I say

"I know about your shop,I saw your work and I'm
impressed,wanted us to work together but you
never around,you trust your workers too much to
just leave them alone"

"How will they work if I'm constantly looking over
them?how will they improve? I never want my
workers to stay where they are,especially if they
have potential" I bark back and he chuckles and
nods

"Good point, but you live here now, you should consider moving or closing the business, here's my banking details, I'm sure you'll put my shop into great use Ms Khoza" he says and gives Liya the keys before heading out

"Omg he is so yummy Entle, I can't believe we just bought Thee Mr Zana's shop" Liya says shaking me

"Get a grip it's the same Xhanti that was at my house" I say pushing him and he clicks his tongue

"You never told me you own a jewelry shop mxm, You don't even know who was at your house, looks like I get my own office, I'm taking the less spacious one since there may be something brewing between you and Mr Zana, just because I'm being nice don't mean we friend" he says heading to the second floor and I shake my head.

What's so special about Xhanti? Yes he's handsome I can give him that, no ring on his finger. Why is he a bachelor?

"Entle stop day dreaming,we need to start buying furniture and you need to have vision,this place needs me and so do you" Liya can be too much

He whipped out his phone

"Come we must create a page so that people will know,they'll come streaming in when they know i work here"

"Liya I may have alot of designs that are ready But we still need someone who will help me make the clothes,you a good drawer but when it comes to actually making the clothes?you suck big time. While you busy with those posts what what,say we looking for someone who can design,someone that will be an asset here,no slackers" he glares at me and goes about his business on the phone

My own clothing shop. Who thought that I'd open my own? My mom always said i should go into education. I also thought I should back then, but I just loved helping people with their problems,s o

psychology was the dream.

I'm thankful for my aunt,I hated business,but when she showed me that's where the money lies,I wanted to learn more about it.

I decided to text my mom : finally bought a shop where I can sell clothes,never stopped designing them,let me know when you'll visit.

For the past 2 months we've been communicating through the phone. She couldn't come to me because my dad is temporarily paralyzed caused by multiple strokes. My mom being my mom She didn't want me to move back for a while so that I can help her.

Even if i have to pay a huge amount of money for them to be here I'll do it.

[26]

1 MONTH LATER

"Entle you'll be late for your own opening!" Liya shouts from the lounge

I come out and I see Liya and Zintle looking sexy. Zintle was dressed in a silk tight dress with a tigh high slit. Both her and Liya's make up was done by Lauren. Liya was wearing a gold short jumpsuit. I don't know if he thinks we'll walk on a red carpet but they look good.

"You look amazing,no wonder you were taking so long" Zintle says and I thank her

"Lauren says her husband did deliver the food,they will get us there" Liya says as I say bye to Ajay and his babysitter.

"Siya and my brothers will be there too, I'm surprised that they didn't drive us themselves"
Zintle says

Why am I so nervous? I found out who Zintle's brothers are and I was shooked. I felt like a fool and I also been dodging Xhanti everytime he checks up on the shop. They are highly respected especially Xhanti since he's the oldest. How I'll face him today only God knows.

Throughout the ride Liya talks non-stop. Taking pictures, Zintle can see that I'm getting irritated so she starts playing music.

We arrive and we see alot of women already there. Looking through the clothes. Some are having Champagne, nice .

"You guys look amazing" Lauren says coming towards us.

"I know babe,and so do you,get me some wine,it's going to be a long day" Liya is really full of drama

"Nice try,Entle come say hi to Michael" Lauren says dragging me to where her husband is

"Hunny you still remember my friend Entle right?"

"Finally,yes I do,good work Entle,you really making name for yourself,and I can already see that you'll go places, congrats and do enjoy the food...it won't be every day that y'all get food made from a chef like me" Michaela says cocky making me chuckle

"Smart mouth,oh the men are here,go join them" Lauren pushes him towards where the guys are

Me and Xhanti lock eyes. Siya arrived with Ayanda on his side. This man really don't know what he wants.

"Excuse me Ms Khoza? Are these clothes for sale?" I turn around

"Unfortunately not my ma'am" i say as i take a champagne glass, click a spoon against it getting everyone's attention

"Welcome to M's everyone that could make it I

appreciate your support,it means the world. This is only an opening my fellow people . Where i showcase my designs. Nothing is sellable ,so whichever clothing you like,just take the the sticker above,after that you can go to Zintle/ Ms Zana,stick the sticker in the book leave your contact details,personal details next to the sticker. If you know your sizes just leave them there. Since you guys are one of the first to enter my shop you'll also get to have your very first clothing made specially for you. Oh and you can only choose one outfit" I say. Most are sulking while most are smiling

I thought I told Liya to inform the people about this?

The shop is getting a little empty now. This gives me an opportunity to go to the bathroom.

I finish my business and I bump into someone on my way out.

I lost my balance but got caught by the person.

"Never took you for the clumsy type" I look up and see it's Xhanti. My heart.

My mouth turns dry in an instant, what is she doing here?

"My mind is just somewhere pardon me" I say as I want to pass but he stops me

"You've been avoiding me, why?" That voice is so wettening

"I don't know what you talking about" I lie

"You lying, when you lie your fingers twitch" he says taking hold of my hand.

Some people are handsome shame.

He closes the gap between us

"I can take you right here, all I want is to have you right here woman, We don't have to do anything after That" he says as he snuggles his head into my neck, slowly kissing me.

My underwear gets wet that instant. This cocktail dress will be the end of me.

"My office" I say and I wish I could kick my vagina because this is all her talking

He nods as he leads the way.

We enter my office and he locks the door in an instant and attacks my lips. Such soft creatures.

He lays me down on the table and starts undressing. I take off my panties and throw them somewhere.

He's still in his pants as he comes forward kissing me again. I can feel his dick on my throbbing vagina, she's just spilling juices calm down girl.

He rubs his erection on my vagina and the friction just sends shivers down my spine.

"I need to taste that" he says looking at my vagina and I close my legs. He opens them with force again.

He brings my chair closer and sits on it. His face

directly focused on my vagina. He sticks his face in my vagina and start eating the life out of it. My toes curl and my back arch as I moan.

He flicks my clit with his thumb while his tongue is deep inside my vagina. I began feeling hot and I knew I'm going to cum. My world came crumbling down when Xhanti stopped.

"Whyyy?!" I moan shout

"Not yet" he says and stands up licking his lips

He pulls down his pants including boxers and his hard dick stands firm.

"You clean,I'll pull out" he says and I nod

"Gentle,you'll be the second guy I slept with all my life" i whisper and he nods kissing my head

He stroaks his dick before rubbing it on my vagina and I moan while he cursed

"If it's this hot out here,I bet it's hell in there" he says

looking at me before entering.

Vagina don't embarrass me. He enters but get stuck a little making me suck my breath while digging my nails into his bare back.

"Relax" he whispers and I do a little as he goes in inch by inch.

When he's in fully I could breath.

"Why would you hide such good stuff mami" he says before going in and out slowly making me moan.

He starts picking up his pace and I feel myself building up again. My toes started curling my back arched my mouth formed an O as I release. My whole body starts shaking as pleasure shoots through my whole body.

"That's it" Xhanti says and his voice sends more chills down my spine.

When my orgasm sustained he started ramming me.

Chasing his own orgasm. Driving me insane as he puts one leg above his shoulder while the other one is bent to the side. As he picks up his pace I feel yet another orgasm coming. He feels it and smiles before closing his eyes again.

On the count of three both of us came together as he spilled his seeds in me.

After a while

"I'm sorry, I was just caught in the moment. I'll send some morning Afters to you In the morning" he says standing up

"And fuck woman, That's fire you got down there I say"

"We had an agreement Xhanti, get up get me the pills and go home. I need to clean up" I say and he nods getting dressed.

Before leaving he gives me a juicy kiss.

That was a great quicky damn! It that what other

dick taste like Girl? I ask my vagina who's burning up.

I sprint to the bathroom and clean myself. I'll get a goodnight sleep tonight...

[27]

{Minentle}

I woke up the next morning feeling refreshed. Scenes of last night cloud my mind. I remember about the morning After pill, Xhanti blueticked my reminder. I don't need him shame, I'll buy it for myself.

I get up, take a bath and get dressed in my black track suit and push ins. Ajay has to forgive me kodwa ke he's coming with me. Sleepy or not.

I check up on him and he's still sleeping, he has an extra bottle, good.

I strap him into his seat before getting into the car. Driving to the nearest pharmacy, I check my phone and I see Xhanti is online but still not replying to my message. This guy.

{Xhantilomzi Zana}

Where? how? No wonder that Siya boy is so overprotective towards her. She showed me flames last night, I almost cuffed her right there. We had an agreement though, but after I tasted her stuff? She might as well give me a baby now.

That's the reason why I'm ignoring her message.

"Sir..she's on her way to the pharmacy" my right hand man say coming into my office and my heart starts beating

"Get the car ready" I quickly say and he nods

I thought she would've forgotten or wait for me.
Now i have to pretend like I was on my way to buy it.

I'll make you mine by choice or by force Entle, but
for now I'll play it safe.

{Minentle}

I just finished paying for the pills and water. When I
exited the shop I dranked the pills immediately,I
took 2 for in case. Black guy's sperms are quick and
strong,they'll even make you pregnant through
injection and implants. Can't take any chances right
now.

I bump into someone and my phone almost fell.

"I'm so sorry,you should look where you going" that

voice,my breathing changes

"Xhanti?" When I see his face I get angry

"Why didn't you buy the damn stuff??! You ignoring me but you online the whole time,you even blueticked me what the hell?" I'm really mad

"I'm really sorry Entle,I had a busy morning and it nearly slipped my mind,As you can see based on how im dressed I had a meeting but had to cut it short as soon as I saw the message im really sorry" he says looking sincere

"You could've told me, for a minute I thought you wanted to impregnate me on purpose" I say laughing and he chuckles looking away

"How about We grab breakfast?" He asks

"I have Ajay in the car and look at me no" I say

"He can join us,plus you look great in anything you wear" such a flirt

"Raincheck?" I ask and I see disappointment on his face and he nods

{Xhanti}

How can this woman just deny me? The way she's dressed makes my member twitch.

I decided to head back to my house since I lied.

As I was chilling the elevator opened.

"We going out tonight right?" Lunathi says dropping his body on the U shaped couch.

"No" i say scrolling through Instagram

"You never go out,maybe I should invite Entle to go out with us"

"She won't agree" I boredly say

"Let's bet " he says and I take out R400 and he whistles

"Nevermind take back your money" he sulks

"What's your plan with her anyway? You can have anyone you want whenever you want"

"Who said i want her?"

"Whenever you have sex with someone you tell us how it was, but you didn't tell us how it was with Entle, I mean we are all dying to know you know? so we can know what to expect when we have some of he-"

"You keep your filthy hands off Entle or I'll slit your throat and I mean it brother" I cut him off

I head to my indoor gym

"Oh and if i hear that you guys were breathing the same air as Entle there will be problems" i say as close the door behind me.

{Minentle}

I spent the rest of the day designing the clothes for those that were at the shop. I'll need to start working with a factory soon. Zintle won't complain but I will, 2 people making clothes for a shop? Don't

be ridiculous.

I make something to eat for me and Ajay. This boy needs to get away from the cartoon for a while because he's glued to them. He throws a fit when I'm in front of him.

The door bell rings and the person enters. Haibo Wait.

"Girl here you go, I've been up since early this morning" Zintle says handing me 4 designs. Wow I'm glad that Liya stopped a few people and made the limit 20 people

I place the designs on the couch

"You've been busy hey" I say and she laughs

"Child's play, I do nothing anyways plus my brother Thando helped alot" she says sitting down

"He should help me too shem no" i say and pour her

some wine

"Sooooo?" She says looking at me and i look at her weirdly

"What?"

"You and my brother Huh?" She says winking at me

"There's nothing between me and your brother"

"I can let something happen" batong

"Why do you want something to happen between me and your brother and not me and Siya?" I ask

"Well I've never really had a real sister in law,all my brothers never last long in anything,they call it passing time with these gold diggers plus Siya is incisive,and I doubt he'll be able to leave Ayanda for you since Ayanda's dad is this big investor in Siya's music career so in basic words-"

"But Siya never needed investors before" I cut her

"Yea but with the help of Ayanda's dad He received much more money" she says and I nod

So Siya is staying with Ayanda all because of money. Bastard.

{Siya}

Ayanda knows just how to ruin my life. She did it once now she's doing it again.

I need to find a way to catch her, I know she's up to no good I just need proof to blackmail her then I can leave her without her father ruining me.

{Unknown}

"It's been more than a month And i haven't heard anything from you"

"I'm sorry it's just she's so busy she doesn't even answer my calls" I say

"Do you know my enemy is after her? "

"I'll go to her house if I have to then"

"I'm giving you a week or I'll spill your secret to whom you're hiding the truth from"

"No no I'll do it you have my word" I say panicking and he cuts the call

[28]

{Minentle}

After everyone received their clothes the shop started getting more customers. I can't believe it's been a month already and we're booming.

We now work with a factory so everything is faster.

"Chom I'm going on lunch, it's not my lunch yet but I'm starving" Liya comes into my office

"Liya I get that you don't owe me anything but you

can't just waltz into my office like this, have manners and no you cannot go on lunch. We all agreed to work through lunch so I'll order lunch for us" I say

"Oh, I agreed? Doesn't sound like something I'd say, will you be paying? if you are I'd want some steers" he says and leaves without closing the door
nc

"So Mr Merken you want me to fly down? How will that be possible? I want to see the new extended diner so bad, can't we Skype the meeting?" I plead

"Please Miné, plus we all miss you, our regular customers are asking about you, we could Skype but I prefer you being here in person Miné.."

I rub my face

"Ok I understand sir but only for 1 week" I say

"That's more than enough Miné, I'll let the others know, time frame?"

"Tell them in 2 months time, I have a lot going on at

the moment,I'm sure you've heard about my new clothing shop" I say smiling

"Perfect,how can I not? You were always destined for great things Miné"

Mr Merken is your old but refuses to let his age make him old type of male. He's handsome and the grey hair makes a cherry on top. He's like a second father but one that likes younger girls to keep him young.

His diner is one of the best. Mike used to take me there and I'd comment on the food.

This one time Mr Merken decided to meet me personally. We hit it off till he asked me to help out in the kitchen once since he was short staffed. I made something completely different and the customer loved it.

From there I started making food/serving till Mr

Merken asked me to be his business partner. Sold 45% of his shares to me.

He has a really good heart. I hope he settles down soon.

{Xhantilomzi}

"It's their lunch time...no one has come out yet. Why?" I ask my right hand man while watching Entle's shop from a distance

"Apparently they are all working through lunch Sir" he says

"I see,let's go to Asami's,Entle likes their food" I say and Bruno nods as he drives off

At the shop I ask for plenty of noodles for Entle. She's more a Chinese person But Japanese will do. She'll eat it as long as it contains noodles.

I don't care about the other people so I bought them

snack burgers at kfc. Beggars can't be choosers.

I enter the shop and I see my sister at the front desk busy eating while going through documents. The shop has less than 8 people who's only browsing through. When they see me they start smiling but I nod instead as I go to my sister

"If it isn't my one and only sister I come baring gifts,Christmas comes once a year" I say and she smiles standing up

"Is that big box Mine?I always knew you loved me" she says going for Entle's food and I stop her

"This is yours" I say and take out her snack burger and chips at least

I see disappointment on her face

"Intoni le?" She asks

"Haibo buying you lunch is not even my job be grateful tchin" I say

Liya comes down,oh God

"No way!My Xhanti" he says and I fake a smile

"I brought lunch" I say and he makes a scene

"I knew you always wanted me" he says grabbing the big box and I slightly push him away

"This is yours" I say as i give him his snack burger and chips

He looks at it then at me again

"What is this? Even Entle bought us all steers wena you busy bringing dirty oily things sies marn"

"Ungrateful" I say and go to Entle's office

I knock first And i hear her telling me to come in

She's wearing her glasses. This woman is just a wow. One could see it's been a hectic morning, hair strands in her face. Naked feet on her white fluffy carpet.

She lifts up her head and her eyes pop

"Xhanti?What are you doing here?" Not even a 'hi'?

"I'm good too Entle how bout you?" I say sarcastic
but she doesn't budge

"I brought you lunch" I say innocent

"Lunch? That's why you're her-" she gets cut off by
someone entering the office

"Entl-" oh it's her baby daddy

"Siya?" She asked confused

"I brought you some lunch" he says and I shake my
head. Punk

Entle looks at us and laughs

"Y'all need a hobby,I never say no to free food" she
says and takes both our boxes

We glare at each other

"You have some nerve" I say outside the shop to

Siya

"Nerve? I wonder what will she say if i tell her you stalking her and that your business is just a cover up for your shady stuff" he says and I laugh

"Let's strike a deal?" I say and he raise his brow

"I find a way to get Ayanda's dad off your back and you stay away from Entle" I say and he looks at me for a long time

"Oh i was hoping to hear you say you joking hence...I was looking at you" he says

"No i don't joke" I say with a straight face

"No thank you,bye" he say and walks to his car.Fancy though.

"What can you give her Siya? More heartache!?" I shout and he turns around

"I can give her what I couldn't years back,you might have succeeded in getting into her pants but she's mine. You won't give her a normal life Lomzi,and you'll hurt her more" he says

"It's not like you innocent Siya"

"I might not be but I'm better than you in many ways" he says and drives off

That imbecile. I have nothing on him. As soon as Siya finds a way to leave Ayanda Entle will take him back for sure. That can't happen.

{Siya}

Lomzi thinks he's smart. He thinks because he's rich everyone will bow to him.

Nande is close to giving birth. She's becoming more needy than ever. I'm just glad I have no secrets kept from Entle. Even though she had to find out about Nande in a weird way.

I received a text, it's from Entle

: Thanks for the lunch, thought you forgot my

favourite stuff

I replied back

:how can I forget something so important nana?

Hope you enjoy it ;)

I cleared the text and called her instead. We talked about alot of stuff. Including her having to fly down to Belgium again. Hearing her laugh is therapeutic no lies. Making me wish that I didn't give into temptation years back..God knows i never stopped loving her.

[28]

{Minentle}

After everyone received their clothes the shop started getting more customers. I can't believe it's been a month already and we booming.

We now work with a factory so everything is faster.

"Chom Im going on lunch,it's not my lunch yet but I'm starving" Liya comes into my office

"Liya I get that you don't owe me anything but you can't just walts into my office like this,have manners and no you cannot go on lunch. We all agreed to work through lunch so I'll order lunch for us" I say

"Oh,I agreed? Doesn't sound like something I'd say,will you be paying?if you are I'd want some steers" he says and leaves without closing the door
nc

"So Mr Merken you want me to fly down? How will that be possible? I want to see the new extended diner so bad,can't we Skype the meeting?" I plead

"Please Miné,plus we all miss you,our regular customers are asking about you,we could Skype but I prefer you being here in pers on Miné.."

I rub my face

"Ok i understand sir but only for 1 week" I say

"That's more than enough Miné, I'll let the others know,time frame?"

"Tell them in 2 months time,I have a lot going on at the moment,I'm sure you've heard about my new clothing shop" I say smiling

"Perfect,how can I not? You were always destined for great things Miné"

Mr Merken is your old but refuses to let his age make him old type of male. He's handsome and the grey hair makes a cherry on top. He's like a second father but one that likes younger girls to keep him young.

His diner is one of the best. Mike used to take me there and I'd comment on the food.

This one time Mr Merken decided to meet me personally. We hit it off till he asked me to help out

in the kitchen once since he was short staffed. I made something completely different and the customer loved it.

From there I started making food/ serving till Mr Merken asked me to be his business partner. Sold 45% of his shares to me.

He has a really good heart. I hope he settles down soon.

{Xhantilomzi}

"It's their lunch time...no one has come out yet. Why?" I ask my right hand man while watching Entle's shop from a distance

"Apparently they are all working through lunch Sir" he says

"I see,let's go to Asami's,Entle likes their food" I say and Bruno nods as he drives off

At the shop I ask for plenty of noodles for Entle.
She's more a Chinese person But Japanese will do.
She'll eat it as long as it contains noodles.

I don't care about the other people so I bought them
snack burgers at kfc. Beggars can't be choosers.

I enter the shop and I see my sister at the front desk
busy eating while going through documents. The
shop has less than 8 people who's only browsing
through. When they see me they start smiling but I
nod instead as I go to my sister

"If it isn't my one and only sister I come baring
gifts,Christmas comes once a year" I say and she
smiles standing up

"Is that big box Mine?I always knew you loved me"
she says going for Entle's food and I stop her

"This is yours" I say and take out her snack burger
and chips at least

I see disappointment on her face

"Intoni le?" She asks

"Haibo buying you lunch is not even my job be grateful tchin" I say

Liya comes down,oh God

"No way!My Xhanti" he says and I fake a smile

"I brought lunch" I say and he makes a scene

"I knew you always wanted me" he says grabbing the big box and I slightly push him away

"This is yours" I say as i give him his snack burger and chips

He looks at it then at me again

"What is this? Even Entle bought us all steers wena you busy bringing dirty oily things sies marn"

"Ungrateful" I say and go to Entle's office

I knock first And i hear her telling me to come in

She's wearing her glasses. This woman is just a

wow. One could see it's been a hectic morning, hair strands in her face. Naked feet on her white fluffy carpet.

She lifts up her head and her eyes pop

"Xhanti? What are you doing here?" Not even a 'hi'?

"I'm good too Entle how bout you?" I say sarcastic but she doesn't budge

"I brought you lunch" I say innocent

"Lunch? That's why you're her-" she gets cut off by someone entering the office

"Entl-" oh it's her baby daddy

"Siya?" She asked confused

"I brought you some lunch" he says and I shake my head. Punk

Entle looks at us and laughs

"Y'all need a hobby, I never say no to free food" she

says and takes both our boxes

We glare at each other

"You have some nerve" I say outside the shop to Siya

"Nerve? I wonder what will she say if i tell her you stalking her and that your business is just a cover up for your shady stuff" he says and I laugh

"Let's strike a deal?" I say and he raise his brow

"I find a way to get Ayanda's dad off your back and you stay away from Entle" I say and he looks at me for a long time

"Oh i was hoping to hear you say you joking hence...I was looking at you" he says

"No i don't joke" I say with a straight face

"No thank you,bye" he say and walks to his car.Fancy though.

"What can you give her Siya? More heartache!?" I shout and he turns around

"I can give her what I couldn't years back, you might have succeeded in getting into her pants but she's mine. You won't give her a normal life Lomzi, and you'll hurt her more" he says

"It's not like you innocent Siya"

"I might not be but I'm better than you in many ways" he says and drives off

That imbecile. I have nothing on him. As soon as Siya finds a way to leave Ayanda Entle will take him back for sure. That can't happen.

{Siya}

Lomzi thinks he's smart. He thinks because he's rich everyone will bow to him.

Nande is close to giving birth. She's becoming more needy than ever. I'm just glad I have no secrets kept

from Entle. Even though she had to find out about Nande in a weird way.

I received a text, it's from Entle

: Thanks for the lunch, thought you forgot my favourite stuff

I replied back

:how can I forget something so important nana?
Hope you enjoy it ;)

I cleared the text and called her instead. We talked about alot of stuff. Including her having to fly down to Belgium again. Hearing her laugh is therapeutic no lies. Making me wish that I didn't give into temptation years back...God knows i never stopped loving her.

{29}

{Minentle}

Weekend came quicker than expected. As usual I'm at home, sipping wine and reading a book. Siya took Ajay out for the day so I can "rest" apparently.

I was still busy reading a book when the door bell rang. People need to stay at their homes this is nonsense. The person constantly pressed the bell.

"Haibo ndiyeza!" I opened the door and I immediately got a headache

"Nande" I flat out said

"Girl what's taking you so long? You have a man in there?" She asked giggling hugging me.

It's a process since her tummy is now bigger. I wonder how she managed to get pregnant by Siya since he's very cautious when it comes to his health.

Nande waltz into my house like nothing. I didn't

even invite you in,yaphapha.

"Girl I've been waiting for your call you know?" She says as she makes herself comfortable on the couch

"A little birdie told me you and thee famous Mr Zana has something going on" she says nudging me

"Can I get you anything?" I ask already on my feet changing direction of the conversation

"Oh i don't know" she says rubbing her belly and I see something shinny on her finger

"Nice ring" I say and she quickly looks at her hand

"Oh uh thanks it was a family gift thingy" she says stumbling

Come to think about it. Siya said Nande is from the town ships but judging by the way she dresses? And the party that was held at her house?her house was big. I wonder who's sponsoring. Siya?

There's just something off about Nande.

"Why don't we go out? I'm craving for Nando's" she says rubbing her tummy

"Why don't we just order?" I ask and she declines

"I want to go out with you" she says and I sigh

"Ok let me get ready,by the way..how did you know where I live?And how did you arrive?" I ask in curiosity

"Oh i-i asked Siya where you live,plus Ayanda can't keep her mouth shut. A friend dropped me off" she quickly says

Something is off here.

We are seated at nando's. She has this friend that was already there. He's kinda handsome but his aura is just trouble.

Nande ordered a full chicken. While me and this guy settled for quarter spicy chicken and salad.

"So you've told me you single ye? And i think I found the perfect match for you" Nande says, oh boy please don't tell me you doing what I think you're doing?

"That wasn't necessary though" I say

"Oh boo hoo, Entle meet my brother Liyema" she says and I close my eyes

He smiles at his perfect teeth shows.

"Hi Ms Khoza, pleasure to meet you" he says with a panty dropping sloppy ass voice

"Like wise" I say

"Something just came up" Nande says taking her bag blowing kisses at us

I stood up as well but he stopped me

"Please don't, I've been meaning to meet you for such a long time. At least eat first" he says sincerely. I give out a heavy sigh and sit down.

"How about you tell me more about yourself?" He says

"You'll have to find that out as time goes by" I say

"Are you saying we'll see each other more often?" He asks and I just look at him

"Do you have kids?" I ask

"Ah no" why is he lying

"We'll i do" I bluntly say

"I know"

"Who told yo- nevermind" I say because I know it's Nande who told him. He chuckles and nods

Nande has a brother? They look nothing like each other though. Maybe one is adopted?

"So what do you do for a living Liyema?" I ask and he leans back folding his arms. That represents that he doesn't want anyone near him and he's laid back. This guy...

The lunch was pretty good if i might say so myself.

We were busy wrapping up the lunch when I saw Siya entering with Ayanda. Wtf didn't say take my child because he wants me to rest? I bet he dropped Ajay off at his mom's . I haven't seen Ayanda in a while.

Why did they have to sit near the door? I decided to leave Liyema behind. I need to get out ASAP. As soon as I touched the door Siya called out my name. Oh God, I close my eyes before turning around.

"Hi,didn't see you guys there" I lie through my teeth.

"I could've sworn you were" Ayanda whispers while

rubbing her tummy

"I mean with the hurry you were in you couldn't have, right?" Siya says chuckling and I do the same and nod

"I could've sworn I saw you with a man" Ayanda says looking around

"A man?" Siya asks looking at me and i roll my eyes

"Ey.. why did you run off like that?" Liyema asks coming towards us and Siya stands up and so does Ayanda.

"Oh you must be her boyfriend" Ayanda can be a pain in the ass really. And what's with the belly rubbing shit?

Liyema laughs

"Potential boyfriend" he says glaring at me. Minus one point for him

"Oh..we'll I'm Mr J ama,Entle's baby daddy and ex" Siya and his toothpick hoe ass finace are the same. Ayanda nudge him in the rubs

"We'll I'm Ayanda, Siya's girlfriend and baby mama"

she says rubbing her non visible tummy and my stomach turns.

I look at Siya and he breaks eye contact. I look at Ayanda and she's smiling at me. Oh she's been rubbing the fact that she's pregnant with Siya's child in my face the whole time. I thought she don't want kids?

"We should do a double dat-" I cut Ayanda off quickly

"Is Ajay at Ma's house?" I ask Siya and he nods

"Want me to come with you?" Siya asks and I shake my head leaving the restaurant.

Liyema was too caught up in whatever. By the time he reached me I was already inside my car driving off. Sucker.

That imbecile called Siya left my son to go have lunch with his toothpick of a hoe. If that baby really is Siya's then I clap my hands for her...

{Ayanda}

This is good...This is really good. As long as i play my cards right Siya won't leave. I am pregnant. Going for 2 months now. Even if there's DNA tests done. It'll show that this baby is of J ama blood.

My dad will kill me if he finds out I'm pregnant but not with Siya's child. I was desperate, Siya doesn't need my dad's investment at all.

He wasn't keen on the baby at first, slowly but surely he is getting comfortable with the idea of becoming a father once more. Fingers crossed it's a baby girl.

{Nande}

"So my payment dear brother" I say to Liyema. I've been waiting for him at his penthouse as instructed

"She ain't mine yet, although I think there's potential" he says undressing

"You beautiful you know that Nande? Why didn't you abort this thing when you found out? Why would you want to be tied to someone like Siya?" He asks coming closer to me

"I don't believe in abortion, plus I don't even need Siya and you know it, why do you want someone like Minentle?" I ask

"She's...different...innocent...independent...she has potential to melt this heart of mine" he says and I get a ping of jealousy

"But..I'm different..I can be innocent if that's what you want" i say trailing my long nails on his buff chest

"I'm independent" I say chuckling and he follows

taking my hands off him

"I know, but your independence is illegal plus you've been out the game because of this stupid baby..you've become weak too" he says pushing me against the wall sternly before walking away

"And oh Nande now that I have access to Entle, our business is done...the only things we now talk about is strictly business" he says going to his room

Really now? he thinks after he used me he can just throw me away? He might be the most feared. Siya can have this baby for all I care but Liyema is mine, always has been for years always will be for many more..

[30]

{Xhantlomzi}

"So you telling me Thee Nande set up My woman?" I ask Bruno and he nods

"Looks like I have to pay some people a visit, but not yet...let's go shopping instead" I say with a smile and Bruno frowns looking at me

{Minentle}

I drove to Ma's house just to check up on Ajay. It's still 3 o'clock.

I get buzzed in and I see ma Is busy in the garden watering her flowers. They have a beautiful garden.

"I was wondering when I'll see you my love" she says dropping the hose approaching me

I smile as I embrace her

"Ajay is watching cartoons as always, why are you here?" She asks

"I came to check up on Ajay" I say

"Oh then you must get going" she says...now I'm confused

"Going where Ma?" I ask

"You and Siya..the date?hence Siya asked me to look after Ajay while you guys enjoy yourselves for a change" she says and I get fired up immediately

So that moron used my son to go out with his girlfriend? He has another thing coming. Today was his last. Why couldn't he just be honest? I could've kept my son at home.

{Siya}

I'm in deep shit..how will I handle this now? Entle shouldn't have found out about this in such manner. I need to do some damage control.

"Love don't you want to go to a spa for the rest of

the day? Full body massage?" I ask trying to get rid of her

"Can I also do my hair baby?" She asks and I nod

"Anything you want, take my card even" I say and she smiles

"Thank You!" She jumps up and down kissing my face

"I love you" she says before leaving the restaurant

Thank God. Now I need to find a way to talk to Entle. I can't even buy her something expensive since she's not materialistic.

{Xhantilomzi}

I've never shopped for a woman before. This is harder than I expected.

"Bruno what do you think?" I ask him as both of us are looking at jewelry.

"As I've heard the miss likes jewelry but do you think this is the right gift for her? She doesn't look like the spontaneous type, maybe something simple I suggest" Bruno says and I nod my head

I see Entle's car parked at the front so she's home. I decided to buy simple things such as snacks for a little picnic at the back of her house. I hope she likes it.

I ring the door bell. She opens the door and gives a shocking expression since I didn't tell her in coming.

"And then wena? What do you want?" She rudely asks with a blocked nose

"I came to check up on you...have You been crying?" I ask looking at her

She gives out a heavy sigh and opens the door for me to enter.

" Sorry for the way I'm dressed" she says

I don't know why because she looks good anyway.

We enter the lounge and I see she was busy reading a book. A lot of tissues in the bin next to the couch.

"Pardon me for the mess" she says as she starts cleaning up.

I sat down and she did the same. Awkward silence

"What do you want Xhanti?" She asks and my body gets goosebumps, I haven't heard her call my name in a long time. She would've been carrying my child right now if she had forgotten about that pill.

"Can't I come see You?" I ask and she winches before standing up holding her abdomen.

"Can I get you something to drink?" She asks as she walks slowly to the kitchen. I only see her funny walk now.

"What's wrong?" I ask standing up

"It's Nothing, just cramps" she says and winches

more

"What helps for those?" I ask and she shakes her head

"It's probably nothing,I'll just lay down but you can stay" she says going to her room

Could it be that's she's losing my child without her knowing? No Xhanti don't be stupid,She took the pill. Could it be periods? Yea that's it, what do I do? I'll call my sister.

"If it isn't the prodigal brother" she answers

"No time for that, what helps when a lady is on her period" I ask and the line on the other side goes quiet. I almost switched off my phone when my sister yelled through the phone.

"OMG, are you with a la-" I cut her off

"Zee I really need your help "

"Fine,give her cravings,buy pain killers,foot

massage, incase she doesn't have pads buy some
And keep her warm" she says and I cut the call.

Cravings? Pads? God I know you don't like me but
today you got to give me extra points.

I check up on Entle and I see she passed out before
she could cover herself.

I cover her with a throw. I enter her bathroom and I
find a water bottle and I fill it with warm water. I
place it on her tummy.

I decided to send a text to Bruno. Everything women
on periods might want including a weird brand of
pads named kotex. Zee texted the name and a few
stuff. I'll add more from the basket. No more picnic.

Soon Bruno arrived. I resorted to searching
remedies on the internet since Entle keeps yelping
in pain.

"Finally" i say and he apologizes

I check the bags and I see he forgot the pain killers.

I give him one look and he looks down

"Have anything in your car?" I ask and he nods before going to the car and coming back with a grandpa

If there were more I would've thrown him with it

I get a glass of water for Entle to drink the powder with.

I wake her to drink up

Halfway through she starts throwing up like crazy. I hold her and I feel her heat right through her clothes. I touch her forehead and she's burning up.

"Entle what's wrong?" I ask now worried

She shakes her head holding her tummy. I see a blood stain on her shorts as she's walking to the bathroom.

I quickly fetch the pads and give it to her. When she saw it she smiled

"Thank You" she says and I nod

The weather started changing to rainy. Entle is all washed up and in bed. Her temperature hasn't gone down and I'm getting stressed. I decided to call my doctor over.

I waited outside her room. Suspense is killing me. I hope she's okay.

{Xhantilomzi}

This is taking too long. Just as I was about to open her bedroom door my doctor came out.

"Is she okay?" I ask as he looks at me and gives out a heavy sigh

"She has what's called a norovirus" he says and I look at him

"Its more like a winter vomiting bug" he says

"Sooo is she okay now?" I ask getting impatient

"She'll be like this for 2-3 days since it has been 24 hours of exposure" he says and I nod

"And for you to not get infected you'll have to wash your hands when you come in contact with her,I'm your doctor so I know your medical history,your immune system is strong,but for precaution just keep your hands clean" he says

"Now for her treatment you must give her supportive care and she must drink intravenous fluids" I look at him and he gives out a heavy sigh

"Its called IV therapy where she gets medication through her veins for rehydration " he says

"You could've just said that you know?" I say and he shakes his head

"She has a son,how must I handle that?" I ask

"Never took you for the type to care about other Mr Zana,but if that's the case keep him clean too,or I

can take some blood tests on him to check his immune system,if he wasn't breastfed then he's in danger" he says taking his jacket

"Do you want me to set her up here or hospital?" He asks and I look at him for a while

"My house" I say and he gives a shocking expression

"She must be really special" he says and I just look at him

"My apologies,I'll get everything set up at your house then" he says and I nod

I'm on the call with Bruno

"I need you to tell everyone to clean every corner and every turn in that house. Thoroughly,sparkling..I want to see myself in everything" i say

"Should dinner be prepared too Sir?" He asks

"If there should've I would've requested" I say and

cut the call

I've been checking up on Entle for the past hour. Her temperature is still the same, she's been throwing up still. This breaks my heart for real.

Soon the doorbell rang. I went to open it and I see Siya with Ajay.

"You look like shit" he says barging in

"I'm surprised you not asking what I'm doing here" I say tired, I'm not used to looking after other people this is hard labour

"I know you've been here, when that doctor left and you stayed I rushed here, what's wrong with Entle?" He asks putting the asleep Ajay on the couch

"She has a winter vomiting bug, she's been having cramps and vomiting the whole time so I called the doctor over. I know this is not my place to say but I'm moving her to a more secured and clean place" I say and he looks at me

"Is she okay?" He asks quickly running to her bedroom and I stop him

"It's infectious but only if you haven't been breastfed..but for precaution wash your hands if you may" I say and he nods

"I'm not used to seeing her like this" he says sitting on her bed and I look at him

"She was never the type to get sick,and when she does get sick it's deadly.. that is why in the past I made sure she's well taken care of when it comes to her health" he says and I nod

There's an awkward silence

"Thank you" he says and I look at him

"If it wasn't for you Entle's condition might have worsened" he says looking at her and I nod

"Can we talk outside?" He asks and I go out

"What's your business with Entle? So what y'all

slept together but that's it and that was months ago" he says and I chuckle

"I knew all of that was just an act,I'm here to show Entle what real men do for women like her who deserves the world" I say and he starts breathing heavy

He takes a few steps closer

"I can take care of her myself" he says

"You can't even take care of your own girlfriend, Entle is not someone who should be a girlfriend..she must be a wife and she should be worshipped...You will only ruin her more..I can take care of her nicely" I say provoking

"I will shoot you right here right now!" He shouts

"You know what I'm capable of Cooper" I say and he gives a shocked look

He starts pushing me against the wall choking me

"You think you funny huh? You won't keep her...she belongs to me..she's mine always has been always

will be because only I can control her" he says

"Like i controlled her vagina right?damn don't be selfish,you had such good pussy yet you made it go away,coward" I say and he starts getting mad punching me but I duck him and punch him in the rubs and kicking him.

He wanted this. We started fighting.

"What's...happening" We hear a soft voice behind us and we pull ourselves together quickly

"Entle you should be in bed" I say going to her

"I'm..I'm fine Xhanti..You still here" she says cupping my face

She sees Siya

"Is Ajay here?"She asks and he nods going to fetch him

"Please rest Entle" I say as i lead her to her room

She's walking slowly,it's as if i can feel her pain. She

lost balance and I caught her

"You are stubborn yaz..I didn't sign up for this
imagine I have such a weak makoti for a wife? Get
some rest" I say as i pick her up

"Idiot" she sofly says and bury her head in my neck
and I chuckle

{Minentle}

I don't know what's wrong with me. I'm never this
sick ever.

I'm thankful for Xhanti,if he wasn't there I don't
know what would've happened to me.

He told me he's moving me to his house for extra
security and care. Siya was against it but since he
stays in a penthouse and with his mom he didn't
have a choice but to agree.

"Can..i help with anything?" I ask Xhanti and I glares at me

"If you weren't a weakling you could've. I wanted you to pack self but I felt guilty,something I don't normally feel so it's either you lay down or keep quiet" he says and I smile

A guy came to pick us up in a black SUV. Not necessary. He took me and Ajays bags while Xhanti carried me. In the car it was just me,Xhanti and the driver whom I've learnt is called Bruno.

"We can't drive without my son" I say trying to get out

"Will you relax?he'll follow,you have a disease,he's in another car" Xhanti says and I look at him

"I give you my word nothing will happen to him" He says and Bruno drives off

I check behind me and I see 3 more SUV's behind

us. One comes forward and drives at the front while 2 were behind us. I began panicking

"If you don't stop moving around I'll strap you"
Xhanti says irritated and I sit down but look behind us once more

"They are with me" he says and close his eyes again.

[Continuation of 31]

{Xhantilomzi}

Entle fell asleep in the car. On our way I informed my sister and she informed the others about Entle's condition. Worst mistake, now everyone will know about my house.

I built this mansion for when i have my own family.

The guards open the gate for us to enter. Still a long drive through. I see the doctor at the door as we

come to a stop. Including some of my workers who constantly clean for me.

The door opens and I get out. One guard wanted to pick up the sleeping Entle but I pulled him back and he fell immediately.

"What do you think you're doing?" I ask him and he has his head bowed down

"I'm sorry Sir..I thought-" I cut him off

"Who gave you permission to speak?" I ask and he keeps quiet

"Everyone go inside,there's rules that needs to be set" I say and everyone goes inside

"Yo-you rude" Entle's soft voice says

"And you nosy" I say picking her up, God this woman is heavy

Entle laughs but it turns into a cough

"Y-you just s-sais that out loud" she says

"Your ears have fever too then" I say entering the

house.

She has her own room already filled with her clothes. It's made into a basic emergency room.

I lay her down so that the doctor can do his job.

I flinch as he pricks her with the needle. He gives her water first. She can only drink fresh water or water that was boiled and shakes.

Siya enters with Ajay. Sigh. Why did I agree to him coming with? At least he can't stay.

"How is she?" He asks, how does this guy expect Entle to take him back if he ain't even trying to be next to her at all times?

"Well she's still the same, she's eating right now" I say and he nods

"I don't know if you staying but knowing my siblings they'll want to come here in a few hours time, if you

want to go back home and return again tell me so i can tell one of the drivers to take you" I say but stop in my tracks

"And if you come back with that fake girlfriend of yours don't even bother entering these premises, I don't want anyone or anything upsetting Entle while she's in this state" I say as i go to the kitchen

{Siya}

This is hard. It's either i stay and go home late or I go home and freshen up. Knowing Ayanda she won't want me to return. I decided to call her

"Is it okay if i come a little late?Entle is still out of it and I don't want to leave Ajay unattended" I say and she sighs

"I don't like this but I understand,Entle is the mother of your first born and she needs your support especially Ajay" she says and I rub my face

"It's not like that Ayanda come on"

"It's okay I guess. Can I order room service? I'm really craving for something meaty" she says

"You know you can have anything. Thank you" I say and cut the call and breath

"Shame" i turn around and I see it's Xhanti with a bowl in his hands

"What's that?" I ask pointing at the bowl

"Noodles for Entle, she can eat this at least" he says

"Can I join?" I ask and he looks at me first before nodding leading the way

When we enter we see her watching cartoons with Ajay on her chest.

When she sees us she tries sitting up but I run to her.

"Slow down nana" I say and she looks at me

"Can't help it,I can smell the noodles from here" she says chuckling and I shake my head

"Food killer" I say and she bites my hand

"Ahhh!..Why would you do that" I say rubbing my hand and she chuckles

"I'll show you what a food killer is" she says

"You a very naughty patient" Xhanti says and she smiles

"Says the rude person,give me my food" she says and Xhanti shakes his head

"Don't rush it,here ,it's freshly squeezed orange juice" I say and she nods already eating

Both me and Xhanti are looking at her and she stops eating.

"J onga nton?" She asks and I shake my head

"I'll make something to eat for Ajay" I say picking him up since he's now eating with his mom

"Thank you" Entle says smiling at me

I searched for the kitchen. My dumb ass didn't even ask Xhanti where his kitchen is. I go to where he came from and followed the hall going down.

{Xhantilomzi}

That idiot won't find the kitchen.

"Entle can I leave you for a few? I'm just worried Siya might get lost" I say and she nods

Im worried that he might go looking for something. I go to my office and check the cameras. I see he's right next to the kitchen but wants to go into the other room instead. I alert the guards and they make their way to him quickly.

That was close.

"Sir your siblings are here" one of the workers say on the other side of the door.

I sigh before standing up.

As I'm coming down the stairs I see all of them with their luggage. Haibo that was not what we talked about.

Zintle ran to me first.

"Is she okay? Thank God you were there...Why didn't you tell us about this house it's to die for" she rambles

"You keeping this beast from us ain't cool bro"
Thando says while Lunathi nods

Me and PK exchange looks and he nods.

Later on everyone is sitting in the lounge. These people think I'll feed them.

We were still watching tv when Zintle did a clap once and everyone looked at her. I kept going though social media instead.

Out of the corner of my eye I see her looking at me and she clapped her hands once again. Now everyone is looking at me. I closed my eyes and opened them again Then looked at her.

"So vele you kept this from us?I thought we family? Does mom and dad know?" She goes off

"You saw it and I hope you guys are not over staying your welcome...I hate too many people around me" I say as i go back to my phone

Zee decided to check up on Entle and I went with her.

"She's my friend you know" she says and I nod

"So i can be trusted with her" she says and I look at her

"Alone" she emphasizes and I give her a deadly look

that shuts her up

When we enter Entle is breathing heavily on the floor, sweat dripping. I rush to her

"Entle!" I shout as I pick her up

She can't breath correctly. What's happening.

I know the basics of medical care. I call the doctor first And put him on loud speaker while I turn on my flash checking Entle's mouth,her tongue is swelled up. No wonder she couldn't breath. Her eyes are swelled shut too..could this be an allergic reaction?

The doctor arrives within a blink of an eye.

"You better help her before it's too late" I tell him and he nods

"I told you a hospital would be better" he said

I see the doctor taking out a syringe out of his bag.

"What's that?" I ask but he doesn't answer me he quickly gives her a shot of whatever that was.

He checks her pulse. He notices her IV on her arm is out while he was connecting her to the machine and drip.

"That was a quick call" he says wiping his sweat

"Was that an allergic reaction?" I ask and he nods

"But not just any allergic reaction. Anaphylaxis. One of the most dangerous allergies ever" he says removing the gloves

"What do you mean most dangerous? You telling me if i was any second later she could be dead right now?" I ask getting all worked up and he nods

"What caused it? And what did you just give her?" I ask

"Maybe she ate something that triggered the allergy and what I have her is adrenaline... it treats conditions such as Anaphylaxis" he says

Something she ate? I check her food and I see it's noodles. I saw her eat the noodles I personally made and gave her. I shake my head, clearly someone is taking my kindness for granted.

[32]

{Xhantilomzi}

Entle is stable. The swelling came down. I'm still wondering who would want to cross me like this while they know what I'm capable of.

I was sitting next to her bed including Siya holding Ajay. When I received a call from an unknown number. I answered it.

"Yeyi wena you bastard" the manish womanish voice says and I look at the phone.

The person started crying and I listened

"How could y'all do this? I mean am I not part of the family?"

"You know what? Send me your address you will know me today" who is this?

"Who's this?" I ask and the person gasps

"Who am I?? who is I? It's Liya..Entle's best friend" the person says and I sigh

"Ok but you not staying long, I don't like people at my house" I say as I drop the call and send him my address

I leave Siya with Entle. Before going downstairs I went to my bedroom to get changed. I was done getting dressed, when I exited my wardrobe PK was sitting on my bed.

"How is everything going?" He asks and I sigh

"Good, your side?" I ask and he nods

"X what's your plans with this girl? I thought you just wanted sex which you got?" He says

"Honestly I don't know bro,I thought I only wanted sex but it's like something is pulling me towards her everytime" I say with a heavy sigh

"You know what's going to happen if you guys actually start dating right?" He ask and I nod

"Why is that person who tried to kill entle still alive?" He ask out of the blue

"I'm waiting for the perfect moment" I say

"Perfect moment for them to try and kill her again?" He ask

"You know i never rush things" I say

"Did the doctor check what she's allergic to?" He ask and I nod

"Salmon" I say and he nods

"Zintle ain't happy about This" he says and I look at him

"She's always been the centre of attention and the only girl in the house" he says and I look at him

"She feels as if Entle is taking her place" he says

"Zintle is grown,she's not a little girl anymore she must stop acting like a spoilt brat " I say

{Zintle}

I'm standing outside my brothers bedroom as I listen to their conversation. What PK is saying is true... I do feel left out now. We just found out that Xhanti has a big fancy glass house...better than the one all of us live in. But the first person he shows the house to is Entle. I have nothing againts Entle, she should just stay in her lane. My brother has always showed me love and care,now it's divided.

I might as well leave and go somewhere im loved alone.

I dial my boyfriend number

"Babe" he says and my heart melts

"Hi love, is it okay if i we can stay the night at a hotel? I'll explain everything when I see you" I say

"You lucky im not busy, okay just text me the coordinates and I'll get you there" he says and we bid goodbye

I never got the chance to date. I hope this one stays.

{Minentle}

I woke up with a struggle. When I managed to open my eyes I saw that it's close to getting dark outside so inside my room it was also getting dark.

I see that I'm connected to a machine. My IV is attached too. The person who came in. What if they are still here? what if they'll come to finish me off?? My heart started beating. They fed me the noodles and removed my IV. There was nothing stopping the allergy. I could've died.

The door gets thrown open and I scream.

"Calm down it's me " I look up and I see it's Xhanti

"What's wrong?what happened?" He asks with a worried look on his face and I shake my head

He embraces me in a hug.

"I'll sort this out I promise" he says before I fall asleep.

I wake up to whispers. I open my eyes and I see Siya, Xhanti,PK and the doctor.

"You awake" Siya says as he comes near me and brush my hand

"Where's Ajay" I ask

"I took him to ma for the night" he says and I look at him

"Where's Zintle?" I ask Xhanti

"She's staying at a friend's house" he says with a bored tone as he emphasizes the word friend

Someone knocked on the door and the doctor checked it.

"Sir there's someone at the door" the person says and the doctor closes the door again

Everyone went out excluding Xhanti. No one said a word.

The door opens again and Liya runs into the room

"Ohhh chomie" he says and hugs me

"No one told me about this, I'm so sorry.. But don't worry I'm here now okay?" He says and he hugs me again

"Xhanti...thank You. I can't wait to take pictures in this house" Liya says and Xhanti shakes his head

"Entle are you strong enough to join us for dinner

tonight?" Xhanti asks and I nod

"I can handle it" I say and he nods before leaving

"Ahhhhhhh!" Liya screams

"Giiiiirrrlll" he says and I look at him

"You and Xhanti would look good together though, and this house. Chomie please date him so I can be here every day" he says and I shake my head

I just finished bathing despite the minor cramps I have. Liya has been helping me since Xhanti claims he doesn't want anyone I don't trust near me. He is trying shame I can give him that.

I'm dressed in normal warm pjs. I have to keep my body warm at all times. This is just sickening.

I was busy wearing my shoes when Xhanti entered.

"Are you ready?" He asks and I frown

"This is every girls dream...to be carried by me" he says

"Why?" I ask

"Did you walk up those steps When you came here?stop being foolish Entle" he says as he scoops me up and starts walking.

"Not everyone gets this chance,to be carried by me,so you better grab it with both your hands" he says and I just look at him

"I mean it Entle,hold me with both your hands otherwise you'll fall" he says and I quickly grab his neck. He looks at me smiling and I do the same.

[33]

{Minentle}

As he approached the dinning area I can see his brothers are here too. Where's siya?.He froze as he

looked at the table. There were two elderly but not too old couple.

He continued walking to the table and he sat me down. I was directly looking at these people and they too were looking at me. The man smiled at me while the woman glared at me. I gave both a heart warming smile.

No one said a word. Xhanti sat next to me. Lunathi sat next to the woman. Liya came down and sat next to me while PK sat next to Xhanti and Thando next to Liya.

Still no one said a word. Dinner was served. It was tender duck with a glistening sauce. A salad too. Such little food? They placed my plate down too.

"Take it away, she'll eat with me" Xhanti says and the cook hesitantly took back my plate.

The elder couple looked at Xhanti but Xhanti was in his own space. He started cutting the meat into small small pieces. I lean towards him

"Why is there such little food?" I whisper but the whisper is suddenly loud.

He chuckles and shakes his head while the woman clicks her tongue

"Starters babe" he says as he continues cutting

"But ndilambile Xhanti,I've been eating noodles the whole time,doctor said i can now eat real solid food,that means alot of food too" I say sulking and his brothers chuckle

I nudge him in his rubs but I did it too hard and he grunts.

"Was not my intention to hit you that hard,was just trying to get your attention" I softly say

"You have it now" he says looking at me and i direct my eyes to the couple across us and he lifts his eyebrows and I sigh

I start pointing at them while raising my eyebrows. He still doesn't budge. Xhanti is an idiot...No manners. I give up. I look up and I see everyone is looking at me. Oh God.

"My apologies Sir and Ma'am" I say

"I was hoping Xhanti has some good manners under all that rudeness to introduce us..but I'm Minentle Khoza" I say as i give N.Y. hand to the woman. She looks at it before shaking my hand. The man shakes it with a smile.

"It's an honor to meet you Miss Khoza" he says and I smile

"We'll I'm Mr Zana and this is Mrs Zana..we are Pk,Lunathi,Thando and xhantilomzi's parent's" he says and my heart beats.

The similarities starts coming together. I turn red from embarrassment. I look at Xhanti and he gives me a piece of meat. I look at it on the fork. I take the

fork but he holds onto it.

"I can feed myself" I say

"I know" he says and I sigh as I take a bite.

Starters are done. I'm guessing it's mains next.

"And darling, this is mains that's coming..in case You didn't know" Mrs Zana says and I just look at her

There's everything on the table. Xhanti throws a glass of wine as I look at him. My mouth runs dry. As I can almost taste the wine.

He places the glass in the middle of us. I take it because maybe he won't drink. As I was about to drink he takes the glass

"What are you doing?" He asks haibo

"Sipping wine what do you mean?" I say and he shakes his head

"No wine until you healthy and I mean no IV healthy"
he says and Liya laughs as he drinks his wine.

I click my tongue. Few minutes goes by and I crawl
my little fingers towards the glass.

"What are you doing Entle?" Xhanti catches me

"Nothing" I say

"Entle I can see your Thumberlina fingers on the
base of my wine glass" he says as he takes the
wine glass and drowns it

"I'll get you for this " i say taking a bite from the
lobster and he shakes his head

"You busy making noise" he says and I gasp

The dinner was...okay? I just hope i didn't offend
Mrs Zana.

"She did give off some weird vibe you know?" Liya
says massaging my feet

"I thought I was the only one that saw it" I say

"Whatever,did you see how handsome Thando looked tonight?" He says and I look at him

"He did Entle,I could just eat him up" he says

We were still laughing when someone came in. It was Thando and Xhanti. Liya started dusting invincible dust off himself. Drama queen.

"Uh...Liya Can I speak to you for a second" Thando says and Liya gasps

"You can speak to me for the rest of your life baby" he says and he stands up leaving me and Xhanti alone

"I did not see that coming" I say sitting up

"Your fever is slowly going down" Xhanti says touching my forehead and we look at each other

"What are you doing to me Entle" he asks looking at me,touching my cheek and lips

"You amazing you know that? And i want you" he

says

"Well...you can have me" I slowly say and he comes forward. His lips are an inch away from mine. I lick my lips while looking at his then into his eyes again.

He kisses me and I kiss him back. His lips feels so different. The kiss is filled with emotion. Slow. Rhythm. He breaks the kiss..

"It's not that simple" he says and kisses my forehead

"What's not that simple Xhanti?don't you feel the way I feel?" I ask and he sighs

"I do" he says and I shake my head with tears in my eyes .

He kisses me again before leaving

I fell asleep while thinking about Xhanti. I woke up in the middle of the night by someone entering my room. I check hoping it's Xhanti but I see it's his mother.

She sits on the chair.

"You know...everything my children do has to pass me first." She says and I look at her

"A game does not start 0-1 Entle" she says

"If you not smart enough to understand...let me be frank. You have a kid and my son doesn't. Therefore you guys can't date" she says and I laugh.

"Who your son dates has nothing to do with you Mrs Zana" I say

"How much do you want?" She asks and I laugh more. I look at her

"How much do you have" I say and she smiles

"I can sign you a R500 000 check right now" she says

"Just to leave your son alone?" I ask and she nods

"Make it 1 mil" I say and she gasps

"I knew you were a golddiger" she says as she signs the check and gives it to me

If I don't see you gone in 2 days max you'll know me.
She says exiting my room

Shaya im 1mil richer. I whip out my phone as I start making bookings for me and Xhanti. I'll go on vacation with her son..with the money she gave me.

It's admins birthday today

So a bonus insert will come up

[34]

{Minentle}

I decided that we should go to Belgium. So i can attend that so called meeting. I'll just call Mr Merken to tell him. I was suppose to come in the next 2 months kodwa I have the money to fly down...why not do it Now?

I'll just speak with him in the Morning. I just need the perfect opportunity

{Xhanti}

I woke up early today to check up on Entle. I hope she slept okay because I didn't. I felt guilty for leaving her hanging. I have to make it up to her in anyway I can.

{Minentle}

The doctor came as usual and checked up on me.

"Everything looks good" Dr.Richman says and I nod

"Thank you for everything Dr" I sincerely say and he smiles

"I'm just doing my job Ms Khoza" he says smiling at

me

"And your job here is done" a voice says behind us
and Dr Richman jumps

"My apologies Sir...i-i had no idea you were awake"
the doctor says without looking at Xhanti. He's even
sweating

I look at Xhanti whistle he looks at me. He blocks
the door when the Dr wants to exit but his eyes
were still fixated on me. I shake my head and he
raises his eyebrow. I give turn around to sleep again
instead. I hear the door open and close again.

I can still feel his presence. He walks closer and I
tighten my eyes.

"I know you not sleeping" he says

"I-Im..." he clicks his tongue as the words struggle
to come out

"I'm sorry" he says

"I'm sorry..last night i was a jerk" he says and I turn around looking at him

"I'll forgive you but I need a favour" I say sounding down

"Anything" he says and I almost smile but I have to keep the act up

"Come with me on a vacation" I say and he pop his eyes out

"I-uh..vacation? With you? J ust us?" He says and I nod

"Not a vacation entirely...I have business there so I thought why not let you tag along" I say

"What business?and where?" He asks

"Belgium" I say and he nods.

"So will you stay here until we leave or?" He asks

"No no" i quickly say and he looks at me

"I mean I can't because you'll keep me indoors if i stay...I need to check up on everyone at the shop

first before we can leave" I say

"What about Ajay" he asks

"Already sorted, but he'll come with us if you don't mind" i say and he smiles

"Why would I? He's a good kid..I can see why" he says and I smile looking at him.

Khanti decided against the idea of me riding alone so he told one of his guys to drive me anywhere i want. Especially work for the remaining 2 days.

On my way to fetch my child. God let that weak ass no back bone of a Siya agree to me and Ajay going on vacation.

{Xhantilomzi}

I was busy making coffee for myself thinking about how I'll handle the almost killing situation. Everyone

is still sleeping. Entle thought it's best if she leaves before everyone wakes up.

I rang the little bell and my workers appeared. I looked at them as they stood before me.

"I know you guys know why you all are here" I say walking up and down and I here murmurs and I stop walking. They too stop making noise

"Lets not make this hard" I say

"The person or people who were in charge of food on the night of the incident....please...Come forward" I say looking at my watch

Few minutes went by I start taking out my gun I always keep with me and they gasp.

"You've been working for me for more than 5 years,I clothe you...I fed you..I give you shelter..I'm not a rude boss" I slowly say looking at all of them thoroughly

No one is giving off any signs. Someone is missing here.

"Where's sis mavis?" I ask. One girl lifts her hand. I look at her and nod

"She's in the kitchen making breakfast Sir" she says softly and I nod

"Everyone...go back to what you were doing and thank you for your time" I say and I leave them going to the kitchen

As I near the kitchen I hear singing. I enter and I see Sis mavis dancing around while cooking. I stand at the door looking at her arms folded.

She finally turns around and the plate falls as she screams.

"Oh My God Sir...you nearly gave me a heart attack" she says and I nod

"How long have you been working for me Sis mavis?" I ask and she stops working

"For a very long time Sir" she says looking at me

"Then why?" I ask and she looks around

"Why what Sir?" She asks and I chuckle

"There's a reason why the cleaners and the people who cooks knew Ms Khoza's medical history...So that they can cook stuff she can eat and clean correctly" I say looking right into her eyes

I look at her and shake my head.

"I trusted you Sis mavis" I say and she bows her head

"Why?" I ask and she shakes her head

I take out my gun and start wiping it with a cloth

"J ust answer me" I say and she starts crying

"It wasn't my fault Sir" she says and I just get angry

"J ust tell me who instructed you to do that then you're free to go" I say and she shakes my head as

she comes forward taking the gun pointing it at her forehead

"Kill me now instead Sir" she says crying and I look at her. I take out my silencer and I point the gun at her head

"It's someone i know ain't it?" I say and she just cries more. I shot her and she falls down screaming

"KEEP YOUR GREEDY MOUTH SHUT!" I yell and she does

"I only shot your arm,I suggest you leave the premises before I do worse. I better not see you ever again." I say

"And clean up your bloody mess" I say leaving

Sis mavis gave Entle the salmon. Why?what does she get out of all of this? This is far from over.

Breakfast is served and my parents comes down including my brother's.

"Good morning my child" my mom says kissing my cheek and I wipe it

Me and my mom were never buddies. She always tries to dictate my life. She does that with Thando and Zintle. Pushovers.

"Where's the lady from last night? will she be joining us" my dad asks

"She went home, doctor said everything looks good she should just take it easy" I say

"Good riddance" my mom says and we all look at her

"What? I know her kind" she says and I shake my head

"When are you and your brother getting married" she says and PK looks at me

"You have a potential bride" I say looking at her

"If it's not the young lady from last night then I don't

want to hear it" my dad says and my mom clicks her tongue

"There's other brides...pure brides back in eastern cape for you Xhanti" she says and I look at her

"Leave the kids alone MaZana" my dad says

My mom can turn any situation into a sour one.

"I'm leaving in a few days " I say out of the blue

"Going on vacation to clean my head a little" I say

"That's good baby,Do you need anything?" My mom says and I shake my head.

{Minentle}

I'm busy with some paper work in my office. Ajay needs to go to creche for these 2 days. I already explained everything to the school.

Liya is green from jealousy. I didn't tell Zintle why I'm going away. She's just giving me vibes.

I was making myself some coffee when I received a call from an unknown number. I answer it but i don't speak

"I know you know who this is" the person says and I roll my eyes but can't seem to roll it far enough

"Mrs Zana...how may I help you" I say and she laughs

"By being Busy packing your stuff" she says and I chuckle

"I am,how's Xhanti" I test her

"Wonderful,he's going away and I'll make sure he's going to enjoy himself and forget all about you" she says and I laugh

"Goodluck" I say as i cut the call

This woman wants to play. I never back down from a challenge. Haven't had fun in a long time.

Good Morning

My apologies for not posting the bonus yesterday

Im enjoying this part of the story so later on today I'll give chapter 35

[35]

{Nande}

I'm waiting for Ayanda at mugg & Bean. This woman really needs a life of her own. She's too dependant on that Siya idiot. I might carry his second son But i don't like him at all. My eyes are set on Liyema.

{Liyema}

"What did you just say?" I ask one of my men who report to me

"I'm sorry sir,I told Ms Nande to keep her busy but Mr Zana got there before her" he says

That Xhanti is stepping into my territory. That nande nx. She'll know me today.

"I see,I need Ayanda Siko's number in less than 5 minutes" I say and he nods

I'm on my way back to SA. I was away for business for a while. Looks like I got to do everything myself. I'm away for a few days and Xhanti thinks he can just take Entle away from me,I'm not that spineless piece of a dog called Siya.

Finding Ayanda's personal details wasn't hard.

She's way too social that one.

I called her

"Ayanda Siko hello" formal

"You may not know who this is but I have some information and proof about a certain friend of yours, you won't like it but you need it" I say with a smirk.

{Ayanda}

I knew there was something fishy about this so called baby daddy of that snake of a friend. She thinks this will be a chat nje. Siya is mine, I managed to keep Entle at bay. Nande knows what type of person I am, why betray me like that? She probably seduced Siya.

{Nande}

I ordered a late for the time being. I check my phone, usually I have missed calls from liyema. I wonder how his business trip went.

I saw Ayanda entering and I waved at her. She looks good.

"I was thinking you weren't coming anymore" I say while hugging her

"I had to make a quick stop somewhere my apologies love" she says taking her seat

"Soo what's news?" I say

"I'm just happy babe you know? And I'm going to be a mom soon" she says and I gasp

Thee Ayanda? pregnant? the one who hates children?
Thixo wam.

"What?no way. Who are you and what have you done with my friend" I say and we both laugh

"I just felt like it's time you know?start our own family specially after the whole Entle thing" she says,Entle?

"What about her" I ask

"She has something going on with Siya a few months ago,so I took it into my own hands and got rid of her. I mean Siya is mine, if i find out Siya is busy with someone else?worse impregnated someone? Girl I promise you,I'll either kill both of them or the baby" she says sipping her cappuccino and my mouth runs dry

Ayanda can be the devil if she wants to. Hence i kept the baby daddy a secret.

"What are you going to eat?" I ask

"J ust 2 breakfast muffins is fine for me" she says and I wave a waiter closer

"Morning, can we get 1 allbrain muffin and 1 breakfast muffin for me and 2 breakfast muffins for her" I say and he nods

"I need to use the bathroom" she says standing up and I nod

What Entle said spooked me no lies. I need to keep my distance from her from now on.

Ayanda returned and our muffins arrived. We started digging in. While eating we discussed random things mostly social media since that's all she can talk about.

I bid goodbye as I drove off after the breakfast. As I was driving on the highway I experienced this huge amount of pain in my tummy. I rubbed my tummy until the pain went away.

"Naughty boy" I say

I thought the pain went away but it came back stronger, and I mistakenly step on escalator and I hit hard against the steering wheel losing control over the car driving into a big tree and I was out.

{Ayanda}

I saw Nande driving off And i made as if i was also driving off. I went back inside mugg & Bean. I looked for that waited, I saw him and walked out again.

He came out.

"What was all of that about" he asks as I take out a tash of money

"Ask no questions, hear no lies" I say and he nods

"Today never happened" I say as i walk away to my car in the direction that Nande was driving.

Streets are less busy today. I kept driving until I saw her car crashed into a tree. I went closer and I see she's still there not moving. I waited a bit and I saw her wake up.

I smiled while taking out my phone. I clear my throat before talking.

"Hello!,I want to report an accident" I say panicking

"Calm down ma'am,what is your location" the person on the other side says and I wail as I give her the location

"Please hurry,the woman...I think she's pregnant" I say

"Help is on the way ma'am" the woman says and I drop the call

I smile at myself.

"You got some good skills Ayanda" I say to myself and I laugh as I head to my car.

This will teach her a lesson.

Morning everyone

My apologies, facebook restricted my account yesterday so I couldn't post nor react for 24hours

[36]

{Nande}

I heard a faint beeping sound as I struggled to open my eyes. The sun came piercing through the window and I shut my eyes again.

Where am I? I try to collect myself. I start remembering the accident, I start panicking and I touch my stomach....

It's flat. I felt a pain in my chest as tears ran down my cheeks. Why would something like this happen to me? My breathing became abnormal and machines start beeping fast as my vision became blurry.

Nurses came running in and I felt a light prick on my arm and I was out.

{Siya}

"Thank you for letting me know" i say as i cut the call.

The doctor just called letting me know how it's going with Nande. The fact that she lost my son hurts. I'm only involved because I'm paying her medical bill. I mean who doesn't have medical aid?

"Was that the hospital?" Ayanda says bringing me tea, I look at it, I hate tea.

"Yea,they say she had a mini heart attack but she's stable" I say

"We have to let her baby daddy know" she says and my heart skip a beat

"We'll have to wait until she's awake babe" I say and she nods

"Such tragedy" she says as she sniffs and I embrace her

"I should've been driving behind her" she wails and I feel so much guilt surrounding my body

"It's going to be okay babe,at least you found her on your way" I say comforting her as she cries

{Ayanda}

Siya is asleep. We just had sex and I worked him out.

I'm busy getting dressed,I need to pay a visit to

Nande.

I kiss Siya on his lips before leaving.

I arrived at the hospital and the receptionist looked at me as I walts towards her.

"Morning Ms Siko, are you here for Ms Nande?" She asks and I roll my eyes. Ever since Siya gave me the go ahead to go public with our relationship people has began giving me more respect.

"What else?" I say as i sign in

I enter her room and she's sleeping. This sight makes me happy. Her leg is in a cast. No big tummy.

I walk closer to her bed and I whisper in her ear

"Look at you now...You thought you were smart

huh" I say and she opens her eyes with a shocking expression

"A-Ayanda" she says and I smile

"You thought you could get away with it huh?" I say and her eyes get filled with tears

"So this is all your fault!" she says shouting I hush her touching her neck

"I can finish you right here, right now if you make the slightest bit of noise again" I say and she keeps quiet

"I did warn you Nande" I say

"I know you don't want Siya and I know you don't care about him, only his money" I say

"You may think you love Siya but you just obsessed with him, you love the money and fame he has" she says and I close my eyes

"He doesn't know that does He?" I say smiling

"If it wasn't for your fuck buddy daddy you would've

lost Siya to Entle" she says and my smile vanishes

"Oh i knew about that Ayanda, once a hoe,always a ho-" I slap her before she could complete her sentence

"You just jealous that you had to spike Siya's drink in order for him to sleep without a condom with you" I say

"Step on my toes again and ill do worse" I say leaving her room

{Minentle}

I was having lunch in my office when I received a call. I check who it is and it's Mike,I'm about to get scolded. I answer the phone

"Why am I only hearing this now?" He says before I

could even greet.

"Hear what?" I ask playing dumb

"Khoza don't play smart with me" he says and I roll my eyes

"Don't roll your eyes at me" he says and roll them again

"Are you good though?" He asks

"Yea just alot of drama,hence im coming down there, both business and pleasure" I say

"Pleasure? Are you and this boy serious?" He asks and I look around

"How do you know...You know what nevermind,he's a grown man and no we ain't a thing" I say

"I know everything, why you defending him? I sense a but" he says laughing and I shake my head

"I'll wait at the airport for you ye?I got to go" he says dropping the call.

I was about to take another bite of my sandwich

when another call came through. It was Xhanti. My heart started beating fast for some reason. I answered

"Hope I'm not disturbing" he says and I blush

"Not at all,how may I help you?" I say And he chuckles

"Keep the formalities to your client's,I was just checking up on you" he says and keeps quiet

"Why are you quiet?" He asks and I frown

"You called,so talk or I'll drop the call" I say

"This is my airtime woman so you can't drop the call because i called you" so bossy

"Then speak" I say

"I miss you" he says and my throat runs dry

"Why don't we grab some dinner tonight? our own farewell" he says,this is tempting but I can't risk his mother finding out I'm still seeing him.

"Raincheck, we can talk on the phone whenever But

we'll see each other at the airport tomorrow morning" I say and I hear him sigh

"Is this because of the other night? If it is I apologize" he says and I suck my teeth

"It's not,I just have a lot of work to do before the end of the day and im sure you do too" I say

"I understand,see you tomorrow then" he says and cuts the call

{Zintle}

I asked Entle if i can knock off early. I decided to call J ason. He picked up on the third ring

"Hope I'm not disturbing babe" I say getting into my car

"Not even close" He says and I smile

"How about a sleepover at my apartment,I have a surprise for you" I say and he chuckles

"Your brothers are going to kill me" he says and I roll my eyes

"Don't worry about them, just pull up" I say and I drop the call

At my apartment I have everything set.
Candles, rose petals, champagne on ice and lights dimmed.

The door bell rings and I smile. This guy makes me feel something I never felt before I'm even scared.

I open the door and there he is looking handsome as ever with roses in his hands.

"Thought you weren't coming anymore" I say kissing him

"I wouldn't miss this for the world" he says looking at me while biting his lip

We had sex all night long. I woke up in the middle of

the night because of a pee pressing me.

I finished up and returned. His phone buzzed. I checked it and it was a message from his mom. It's not my business so I didn't read it.

I smiled as I saw his wallpaper, where he was holding my hand and the bracelet he bought me was shining beautifully.

I went through his gallery and one folder caught my attention. I clicked on it and more than 1000 photos appeared. It was from the same woman. I viewed one and my heart stopped. What is Jason doing with Entle's photo's?.

Some are of her cooking and the dates are months ago. There's one where he is holding Ajay too.

What the hell is This???

[37]

{Minentle}

Siya claims he has alot in his plate so taking Ajay with me wasn't a problem. Siya has always been filled with problems,I'm too grown to still be caught up in all of that.

"Buddy we about to see uncle Mike,Izanphuze" I say and he shows me his lips and I kiss him.

I was putting the last bag in the boot when I received a call from Xhanti.

"Morning,I'm on my way" I say lying

"Yea right look behind you" he says and I do

There he is looking handsome and I frown

"Shocked to see me?" He asks still on the line

"Come here" I say and I see him chuckle

"You first" he says and I roll my eyes

"Roll your eyes at me One more time and I might just bend you forward right here right now" he says still walking towards me on the phone

"You wish" I say and he lifts his eye brow as soon as he is in front of me

"Let's get going" I say entering my car, he held the door before I could close it

"You have no manners, ride with me, I have a few questions about this trip" he says and I look at him

"Hi buddy" he says waving at Ajay and Ajay smiles showing his multiple teeth

"Teach me some manners daddy" I say taking off my sunglasses and he smiles

"Oh i will, but it's fine see you at the airport" he says closing the door

I watch him as he goes to his car. His driver opens the door and they drive off. Why does he always have people driving with him?

At the airport I look for Xhanti. Haibo this is so not okay. Our flight number gets called and still no sign of Xhanti. He'll have to catch up.

First class is so quiet,I love it. Ajay and I was still getting comfortable when the airhostess came towards us and I smiles.

"Good day Ma'am,I'm going to have to escort you off the plane asap" she says with a smile and I frown

"May i ask Why?is something wrong?" I ask

"You not allowed on this plane Ma'am, and I was instructed to escort you by choice or force" she says and 2 security guards appear.

What's going on? And where the hell is Xhanti.

"This isn't necessary, but if I miss my flight your manager has a date with me" I say glaring at her

I take Ajay and we exit the plane. So I drove 22 minutes to Wonderboom Airport just to be taken off the plane? This is bs.

We are on the base where all planes are.

"Wait a minute, how do I know you guys are not planning on kidnapping me" I say stopping in my tracks

"We'll be dead before we even think about it Ma'am now if you please just head straight" one security guard says pushing me

"Don't you dare put your hands on me, this is unprofessional" I say not going forth

"Ma'am please don't make our work hard" the other

one says and I glare at him

They nod at each other and one take Ajay and I scream. I went to him to take Ajay but he kept walking. The other guard picked me up and threw me over his shoulder. I started shouting and screaming while hitting his back.

"You guys are sloppy, and who said touch my woman and my son?" Someone says and the guards stop.

"We apologize Sir, ma'am gave us a hard time" the one carrying me says. He need to turn around so I can see who this person is

"Why didn't you guys inform me? put my woman down and give me my son" he says and I got put down

When I turn around I see it's Xhanti. Why this...

I run to him

"I have Ajay so you can't hit me" he says hiding behind Ajay and I glare at him

"Wena??!!" I say pointing at him

"How can you do this Xhanti? I thought something bad was about to happen to me and my son" I say crying.

{Xhantilomzi}

I deffinetly didn't think this through. I can see this really scared her. I just wanted her to fly comfortable in my jet now I messed up instead.

Ajay gets taken into the jet as it's only me and Entle outside. I embrace her

"I'm sorry Entle...I-i didn't think this would upset you this much" i say shushing her and her cries pierce through my heart as I clench my jaws

She starts hitting my chest while crying.

"You are an animal Xhantilomzi" she says, okay she's upset..my full name?

I pick her up and I walk inside the jet. This woman just got heavier. I check and see she's asleep. I place her in the bed next to Ajay.

I snap a photo of them and I smile. Entle you driving me crazy.

Her phone rings as the jet takes off. I answer it

"Entle's phone,hello" I say

"Who's this?" The man asks and I look at the phone. Who's Mike?

"This is Xhanti,Her friend" I say and he clicks his tongue

"Boy you better keep your hands of Entle" he says and I look at the phone

"Don't call me that" I say and he laughs

"Whatever, look out for me at the airport, see y'all in Belgieë" he says cutting the call

"Belgieë?" I ask looking at the phone

"It's Dutch for Belgium" Entle says

"Did i wake you up?" I ask going to her and she nods

"Was that Mike?" She asks and I roll my eyes

"Who is he anyway?" I ask and she looks at me

"Why didn't you tell me you had other plans? You scared me" she said and I sigh

"I'm an idiot my apologies, I wanted to flex" I say proud and she looks at me.

We met Mike. To my surprise we shared a dorm room in primary school. But I don't like him since him and Entle are so close.

"You guys can stay at my house" he says and I jump in

"I think a hotel would be better, right Entle?" I say and Entle nods

"Everything is already booked Mike" she says and I smile at him sticking out my tongue

I'm going to enjoy this.

{Liyema}

I'm on my way to the hospital where Nande is.

I sign in with a fake ID.

I enter her room and I see her starring into nothing.

"Well well Well, isn't this a sign for sore eyes" I say

and her neck snaps in my direction

She smiles when she sees me.

"I was wondering when you'll see me" she says and I roll my eyes

"How are You?" I ask

"I ust in alot of pain" she says

"You know,if you followed my orders,you wouldn't be here" I say and she looks at me with a frown on he face

"What do you mean?" She quickly asks and I sigh

"This is all my doings" I proudly say and she gasps

"You're the reason why I lost my son and almost my life?" She asks whispering and I nod at her

She shakes her head crying and I nod.

"You didn't keep your eyes on Entle,since you made me lose Entle I had to make you lose something

too" I say closing the door locking it in the process
"I was hoping to get some from Entle some way but
she's gone...for now. So you'll have to satisfy my
needs now" I say unbuckling my pants and she
screams.

I run towards her and I gag her with my tie.

"You shut your tramp or I'll finish you off right here
right now" I say and she nods with tears running

This is what I love to see when I'm on top of a
woman. Vulnerability,fear,hurt. Turns me on.

I enter her without warning and she screams but it's
muffled. I press againts her broken leg and she
cries making me smile.

I start moving in and out of her at a fast pace. Only
my groans and her faint cries can be heard inside

the room.

[38]

{Nande}

Crying didn't help so I laid there till he finished up. We used to be intimate in the past too but he was never this heartless. Yes he likes rough sex but this was next level.

"Get up so you can take a thoroughly bath" he says and I sniff while nodding

My leg is still in a lot of pain but if I don't take a bath he'll lose it. Liyema is a good guy, only problem is he isn't right in his head. I don't know why he doesn't take medication. He constantly said that he has it all under control. This showed me otherwise.

"You'll stay with me until I get Entle" he says and I just nod

One thing i shouldn't have done was cross Liyema. Why can't he see I love him hence I didn't bother following Entle?

Maybe me living with him is a good idea. He'll warm up to me.

{Mrs Zana}

"How are you my son?" I ask Xhanti.

I decided to call him to find out what's going on.

"Why are you calling me?" He asks and I sigh, why does my son hate me while I love him so

much,more than his other siblings. Then there's PK. A closed book. Both of them have ambition hence I can't let them date just anyone.

"I was just checking up on you,can't a mother do that?" I ask and I hear a female voice in the background calling him and I smile

"Nevermind,looks like I'm interrupting" I say and cut the call

Looks like I don't have to do the heavy lifting after all. I say to myself while drinking my tea.

Entle should've died. This is why I do everything myself. Sis Mavis did a sloppy job. She only had to give that simple girl enough salmon to kill her. We were going to let her daughter marry Xhanti once she's more matured,but when she informed me about this girl at his house I had to put a plan in motion.

She failed, Our deal is off.

I don't have a problem with Entle having a child. The only problem I have with Entle is her independence.

It makes me sick that she is so young yet so independent while I have nothing. Always had nothing. I wasn't born with money, my husband took me out of poverty.

I love my kids with all my heart but every parent has her favourites right? Phumlani and Xhanti my two eldest son's are my treasure. My husband loves all his kids equally unlike me. I never wanted girls, hence I stopped having kids after Zintle. I was afraid I'll give birth to another girl.

I scroll through Instagram. I decided to search Minentle Khoza. Her amount of followers almost

made me spill my tea. Funny I can't find one photo of her son. Her account is full of motivational stuff, Her giving advice on everything including cooking. The pressure is real.

{Xhantilomzi}

I'm enjoying my time with Entle. She asked a friend to babysit Ajay but at a close range.

"You seldomly post pictures of yourself" I say and she nods

"I don't have time" she says looking out of the hotel window

I guess she's still upset.

"How about We do something, I'm sure you didn't bring me here to die of Boredom" I say and she

sighs

"Fine, get ready...there's an orphanage just 3 blocks away from here. I help them out financially every month but since im here, let's go and contribute our services" she says smiling and I nod getting up

"I call dibs on the shower" she shouts and I laugh getting my clothes and toiletries ready.

Dibs for what? For who? She's crazy, sharing is caring.

The bathroom is full of steam. The shower doors are misty, with a few water drops running down. I can see her faded body through the glass.

I undress as my boner screams to come out. I open the door and she screams as I enter.

"Would you calm down? were saving water this way"

I say grabbing her waist

"Xhanti" she whispers and I place my index finger on her wet lips

"You like making noise maZana" I say with a deep voice

I lick my lips while looking into her eyes. Her breathing is uneasy.

"Breathe Entle" I softly say and she swallows

"Turn around" I say and she does

I kiss her neck biting it in the process and her body tense up, I chuckle.

"You weak" I say, taking my shower gel and I rubbed it on my body as I rins off the soap . I hear her laugh in disbelieve.

{Minentle}

Is this guy serious? leaving me hanging like that? I'll get him for this.

I'm dressed in a black "safety pin" Versace dress. It hugged my body and the slit on the thigh made it more sexier. My mommy cleavage.

I wore my "fuck me" high heeled shoe. It was gold, matching the gold safety pins.

I uncovered my head. My hair was still dry. I decided curls would work. For male Xhanti is making extremely long.

I checked the mirror once I'm done. Perfect.

I turn around and Xhanti comes out of the bathroom with a towel around his torso. I know I said i don't like men with abs but Xhanti changed my mind.

{Xhantilomzi}

This damn boner didn't want to go down. Had to stay under cold water for a while. I hope Entle is done.

When I entered the room my eyes nearly fall out of their sockets.

I got lost in her body no lies. I look into her eyes and she's giving me her perfect smile. God?Amen.

We're still looking at each other,if this is a dream let me not wake up.

"I love you" she says and my throat runs dry

"I love you more" I say walking towards her

"What are you doing?" She angrily asks

Haibo didn't we just have a moment there? I swear we did.

"You said you love me" I say and she looks at me as if i have 3 heads

"Not a fok" she says and I frown

Did i just imagine this woman saying she loves me? Weak Xhanti!.

[39]

{Minentle}

The way he looked at me means I passed the test.

"Get ready please,they are waiting for us" i say and he looks at me

"Who's us?we not going anywhere with you dressed like that,I forgot to tell you im not bored anymore" he says and I give him my look.

I decided to wait downstairs for him, I really missed the Dutch with their weird accents and funny Afrikaans. If I listen carefully I can almost make out what they say.

We exited the hotel and a taxi was already there,I went to it but Xhanti pulled me away.

"Uyaphapha Entle" he says and he greets the driver

"I don't like driving with strangers" he says

"I was once a stranger" I say and he clicks his tongue

Soon 2 black SUV's pulled up in front of us. You've got to be kidding me. I say to myself. Vacation means away from everything including unnecessary guards and drivers.

"We'll take the first one so you can direct us" he says and I look at him

"This is unnecessary" I say entering the car

"Mommy loves you, be good to aunty I'll be back soon" I say waving at Ajay. I'm video calling him and Xhanti is just smiling at me like a retard.

"Girl you better protect my boy with your life or yours will be taken" Xhanti zips into the video and smiles at Ajays caretaker and her smile disappears and I nervously chuckle

"He's kidding, he's kidding, just keep him busy behind closed doors" I say and she nods uncomfortably

"I never-" I cut him off by bidding goodbye to Ajay.

I look at him and he shrugs. I click my tongue

When we arrived at the orphanage there was a lot of cars parked outside. What's happening here?

"Looks like there's something big happening judging by the fancy cars" Xhanti says and I roll my eyes

The play grounds are empty. When we enter the orphanage. We see a lot of rich people interacting with one another. When they turn to look at us they go quiet.

"Xhanti you're cramping my style, They normally welcome me with open arms" I whisper

"Who are these people Entle?" He asks .

Before I could answer everyone had guns held up towards us. I look behind me and I see Xhanti's men are also pointing their guns at these people.

What the hell is happening here?

I lift my hands but I see Xhanti has a bored look on his face.

"Lift up your hands" I whisper

"Stop being weak Entle" he says

"There must be some kind of misunderstanding" I say and they just look at us

{Zintle}

I woke Jason up because this is really confusing. How do they know each other? Why didn't he tell me he knew Entle?

"Baby I'm tired,let me sleep asseblief" he yawns

"Oh you tired of me already?You want to go back to sleep So you can dream about that big fat bitch?" I'm angry,jealous I feel cheated on

"What?babe who are you talking about?" He asks

"Minentle Khoza!" I shout and he zones out

"Haibo are you serious?" I ask and he comes back

"My bad babe,it's just I haven't head that name in a

long time" he says softly

"Do you want her?" I ask and he looks at me

"I wanted her back then But not anymore,I have you now" he says .

"Then why do you have so many pictures of her" I ask and he sighs .

"I worked for her,I was once her personal driver...she helped me and my family,if it wasn't for her my little sister would've died,if it wasn't for her I wouldn't have a job today" he says looking down.

"I owe her so much,I care about her because she cared about me and my family...pitty I messed everything up" he says giving out another heavy sigh.

I nearly hated Entle who's been nothing but good to me over nothing. I'm sure she'll understand once i get to talk to her about this since I kept my distance from her.

I need to talk to My brother as well.

{J ason}

I was going to leave Zintle, but as soon as I saw that she and Entle are friends I decided otherwise.

Entle is mine. I just need to get close enough to her.

[40]

{Xhantilomzi}

Entle was still holding her hands up. If I smoked cigars I would've lit one up. I looked for a chair.

"Entle sit" I say and she looks at me as if I lost my mind

"Sit" I sternly say and she nods

She was about to move when some guy held a gun against her head and she began panicking.

"Entle just close your eyes" I say and she did

"You guys have to tell us what is happening here,infact bring me the person who's in charge" I say unbuttoning my jacket ,taking Entle away from this idiot

"Now if you don't lower your weapons,this whole thing might turn into a blood bath" I say and everyone looks at each other still holding their guns pointed at us. I chuckle.

"This is not how I wanted to spend my day yaz...you upset my wife and if you upset her you basically shitting on me" I say looking at them

I give out a sigh. This guy who held his gun againts Entle looks shaky...never go for the weakest link but

I have to set an example. I smiled at him

"Hold my jacket would you?" I say throwing then jacket at him and like clock work he aims his gun at the jacket in the air and I get an opportunity to kick it out of his hands. Pulling him towards me with a first landing on his face And he falls on the ground. I give him one punch in his throat having him choke on his own saliva

"That's enough" the familiar voice says coming out of the crowd and I smile

"This wasn't necessary Mike" i say turning around facing him

{Minentle}

What the actual fuck is going on here? Mike?

I look at them in disbelieve.

"Don't look at me like that,I was just trying to see if he'll be able to protect you in the near future" Mike says indicating that his men should lower their guns

"Prote- what the hell is wrong with you??!" I shout standing up and he moves a few steps back

"I'm not in SA to protect you Miné, I didn't have any doubt that he can protect you but I had to make sure" he says and I get more angry

"An interrogation would've worked" i say and I breathe in and out

"Where's the children" I softly ask

"Down the hall" he says pointing at the big wooden door and I look at him

"I swear no more stunts, they established this space for monied people,far away from the children" he says and I nod

I missed these kids so much. Xhanti was found of them too,I'm surprised that he's on the grass with

his so called tailor made suit.

"If it isn't Minentle Khoza" a female voice says behind me, I turn around and I almost laugh

"Bianka" I greet, she's Mike's wife

"What brings you here?" she asks giving me a glass filled with wine red, I smell it.

"That's rude, I may not like you But I wouldn't dare poison you" she says and I raise my eye brow

"Judging by the smell and texture it leaves on the glass, this is dry wine, I don't drink dry wine" I say putting the glass down

"I can get you another glass then" she says taking my glass and I stop her

"No, we're just here for the charity event then we'll leave" I say giving her a tight smile

"You and who? Going back to SA?" She asks and I laugh. She really doesn't like me and she makes it

clear

"Me and Xhantilomzi" I say and her eyes pop out

"Zana?" She asks with a smile and I nod

"Mind introducing us?" She says taking my hand and I roll my eyes

Xhanti is busy playing soccer with a few kids. He looks handsome from this angle. I see Bianca is checking herself out the whole time.

He sees us approaching and he flashes his perfect smile at me and i do the same.

"You know,you're not dressed to be around kids" Bianca says and I roll my eyes

"I was wondering where you were my lady" he says as soon as we are in front of him and I blush as he kisses my cheek

"Are your feet still okay? Here's Bruno,I asked him to bring you more comfortable yet classy shoes" he

says as Bruno comes closer with a bag

"They a little painfull,but thank you" I say and he nods going down on his knee taking off my shoes and putting on the lace wedge pumps

"You got baby feet" Xhanti says carrying my shoes

"I do Not,put them in the bag" I say and he shakes his head

"I'll carry them" he says smiling at me and i do the same

"Aauumm" Bianka has no timing

"I almost forgot,Xhanti this is Mike's Wife Bianka,she wanted to meet you" I say with a bored tone and he looks at Bianka

"I just wanted to see whom Entle associated herself with,I'm a huge fan of your jelwery work Mr Zana,Pitty you closed it down" she says shaking Xhanti's hand while looking into his eyes

Xhanti looks at her nodding. Mike joins us

"Sup people,wifey you're here good...function is about to start" he says embracing Bianka

"Okay you guys can go ahead I just want to call Ajays caretaker" I say taking out my phone.

This function brings lots of money to alot of orphanages. People who could offer their services or money would hold an auction for a variety of orphanages. Some even adopt kids.

The MC was already busy speaking when Xhanti and I entered.

They were now on the biggest orphange holly Spirit orphanage. The bidding has started, from 1000\$. A few shouted 5000\$. The highest was 5000\$.

"Do i hear 6?" The MC asked and everyone was silent

"This gentleman right here said he's willing to give 10 000\$" I shout and everyone lost their minds

"No i did not" Xhanti says trying to calm them down

"Sir you have no idea how much this means to us,Thank you" the MC says shaking Xhanti's hand roughly and I laugh

This will teach him. If looks could kill I'd be dead right now.

Everything went well. We were now being served food.

"You really got me" Xhanti says, I thought he was over it

"It was for a good cause Xhanti,do you want it back? Let me go tell the people you want your money back and that you don't care about homeless children" I dramatically say standing up he caught up with me and pulled me towards him.

"You better get rid of that attit-" he gets cut off by

someone saying my name and everyone applauding
"And then?" I ask but people ushered me to the front
where Bianka is standing with a microphone in her
hand

"You got that right People,Some beautiful SA meat"
she says and I frown as everyone clapped their
hands again

"So who'd like to bet her for the night first?" She
asks and the grown rumbles

Did that woman just...? Oh hell no.

{Xhantilomzi}

What the hell? Is that sfebe auctioning my woman?
I look around for Mike,he has to contain his pet or I
will.

"Mike if you don't get your wife under control I'll blow her brains out right here" I say spitting fire and he looks at me confused

"You busy drinking outside and your wife is acting crazy with my woman, she's selling Entle!" I say grabbing his collar

He looks at me like im crazy but steps back into the building running.

{Mike}

Is Bianka out of her mind?

I hear the biddings going higher than 10 000\$.

The highest and winner was 80 000\$.

A white guy stands up going towards Entle. Who invited my enemy?.

"If you lay as much as a finger on her,then you'll see yourself leaving this building in a casket" Xhanti says holding his gun aimed at the guy.

"You snooze you lose my guy,I paid for her so she's mine...unless You can pay me back" the guy says coming towards us

"I can pay you back double of that weak ass payment you gave for my woman" Xhanti says putting the gun againts the guys head and he smiles

"So it's true? Thee X has a woman? Wonders shall never end,ok.no payment needed" he says lifting his hands up in surrender.

He signals a few people in the room and they leave.

Meanwhile Xhanti is giving Bianka a gruesome look.

[41]

{Nande}

Liyema discharged me today. I'm not even fit to go home yet,he bribed the doctor. Does no one have a back bone?

"Lets go" he says walking out of my room

"Liyema help me,can't you see I'm in a wheelchair?!"
I shout and he sighs in frustration

"You being immobile frustrates me to the core,this is the last time" he says wheeling me out and I smile

He might be hard but he's a softy under all of that.

I've only been at his house once and that was for a meeting. Now im actually going to live in it. Can't wait to post about this. That snake of a Ayanda,Her doings was actually a blessing in disguise.

I can't wait to show Liyema that I can be better than Minentle, in many ways.

{Mike}

I went towards Bianka and I roughly pulled her from the crowd towards the parking.

"Are you insane?!" I shout and she laughs

"Shhhh...she'll enjoy herself, she's a big girl" she says putting her finger on my lips and I reek the heavy alcohol from her

"Since when do you drink this much?" I ask and she laughs

"You a bore Mike, everytime that girl is involved you a bore" she says getting into the car

I locked the car and head back to Entle and Xhanti. He placed his jacket around her shoulders and they're on their way to the parking.

"Wait up!" I shout running after them

"Not now Mike" Xhanti says and I look at Entle but she doesn't bother looking up and I sigh

"At least let me apologize to Entle man, I had no idea Bianka would do something like that" I sincerely say and Entle nods her head walking away, I think to their transport

Now it's me and Xhanti. I look at him and he does the same.

"Who invited him?" He asks and I shrug

"I have the exact same question" I say and he nods

"Looks like we'll have to cut our vacation short" he says and I shake my head

"If it's protection you want you guys can stay at my house" I say and he looks at me like I've lost my mind

"Are you out of your mind? Your wife just sold my woman off to a rival, you think I'd want to be in the same space as her? If you want me to kill her in front of you just say so" Xhanti says walking away

I clench my fists while looking at my car. If I don't put Bianka in her lane. Entle's aunt surely will deal with me.

{Minentle}

On our way to the hotel no one said a word. That's good, I like my silence. I just want my son right now.

As soon as Bruno stops the car I jump off And run inside the hotel.

I use my access card to Ajays room and he's asleep. So is his caretaker. I wake her up

"Ms Khoza,my apologies,I had no idea you're back,I'm sorry for falling asleep it won't happen again please don't fire me" she rambles going on her knees and I shush her pulling her up,elders kneeling doesn't feel right in my heart

"It's okay,Ajay can tire a person especially since his last set of teeth are coming out" I say smiling

"Your family must be worried about you,why don't I call them and let them know,I'll ask one of the drivers to take you home okay?" I say taking my phone and she smiles

It's hot so I undressed Ajay to put on something lighter. I notice a wound,but it's healing,it's small too. He probably scratched himself.

The next morning I get ready for the meeting with Mr Merken. I don't know what to wear. I decided on a 3 piece royal blue suit. Comb my hair to the back

and tied it.

When I was done I woke up Ajay. Why is Xhanti so tired? He's still sleeping. I was giving Ajay a bath when the wound on his arm caught my attention again.

"Entle are you here?" Xhanti shouts and i take my eyes off the wound,drying Ajay.

"Yea,I'll be right there" I say and his footsteps went away

If I look good my baby should look good.

"Boy this abomination on your head needs treatment" I say brushing my hand trough his thin dreadlocks and he shakes his hair

"I won't take them off relax" I say

My phone rings and I see it's Liya. I wonder

"Told you not to distu-"

"Hai suka mamela,while you busy with the ugly afrikaans men there,mo'gurl lost her baby in an accident" she cuts me off And my attention shifts to the call

"Who?Ayanda?" I ask and she clicks her tongue

"That broomstick,no. Nande" Liya says and I gasp

"Ini? How?when?" I ask

"You love news kodwa but you don't share with me chom" Liya says

"Haibo did you not just call me?" I ask and he sighs

"Anyway yea Nande lost the baby and a little birdy told me...Ayanda had something to do with it" he whispers the last part and I gasp

I know Ayanda is crazy but this next level.

{Xhantilomzi}

I have a lot on my mind. This is messed up. I called my brother PK

"I warned you Xhanti" he says after I told him what happened

"And if Martin knows, everyone will know because everyone wants your throne. They just waiting for the right moment to strike, what better time than now when you have a female next to you" he continues and I brush my face

"So what should i do? Dad will kill me if he heard I created another war" I say

"Do what you think is best for Entle and Ajay" he says dropping the call

He's right....What better way than to keep my distance and cut contact with her?...

[42]

{Minentle}

Khanti came out of the bathroom a bit disoriented.
The call must've upset him alot.

"Are you Okay?" I sincerely ask

"Do i look Okay?" He bites back and I just look at
him

"Will you join me and Ajay? I have a meeting" I say
tying Ajays dreadlocks together

"I don't want to impose,I'll tour a little,just let me
know when you done so I can pick you up again" he
says putting on his black and white jordans

Only now I see how handsome he looks. I walk
towards him and he looks up at me.

"You can tell me what's upsetting you" I say
kneeling to his level and he looks at me for a long
time

Something pulled me towards him and I kissed him. He kissed me back as he squeezed my waist. The kiss didn't last long because he lightly pushed me away from him.

"I don't want to make you late" he says look to the side not making eye contact with me.

Did i do something Wrong? I just nod my head and placed Ajay in his pram.

When I look behind me Xhanti was gone. I finished packing Ajay a bag and we took the elevator down. Outside the hotel Xhanti is next to the car busy on his phone. Doesn't look like a pleasant call.

Bruno came out to open the door for me while he took the pram into the booth.

The drive was silent. Why isn't Xhanti talking to me? He's usually annoying,now I miss it.

{Xhantilomzi}

We dropped Entle off at this nice diner. I opened the door for her. She hardly looked at me. Guess I deserve it. She walked away without saying goodbye

"Entle!" I called her and she stopped and turned around. I went to her, grabbed her waist and looked her deep into her eyes. Searching for unknown answers to an unknown equation.

I slowly kissed her. She didn't kiss me back at first but eventually did. The kiss lasted for a while, I pushed her hard against my boner underneath my jeans. I pulled out of the kiss and I went to kiss Ajay on his head.

Before leaving I kissed Entle one more time and another on her forehead with a tight hug.

This was my goodbye...

{Nande}

This house is really big. He told one of his maids to turn the store room on the first floor into a bedroom for me. That was a sign.

"Maid!" I called out, no one answered I called again and the old lady appeared at my bedroom door

"What took you so long? I called you like 5 times already, I'll tell Liyema about this" I say and her eyes pop out

"My apologies ma'am, I was still busy with your laundry, it will go faster if I didn't have to do it with my hands" she says

"Are you complaining? My clothes can't be thrown in a machine, should I tell Liyema that you refuse to

do what I ask?" I warn her and she's shakes her head

"Good,make me some saucy mogodu with stiff pap"
I say polishing my nails with a royal blue colour,
Entle loves this colour I noticed,I hope Liyema will see it.

"But ma'am it will take hours,and it's almost time to make dinner,Mr Liyema would be really up set if dinner was delayed" she says and I roll my eyes

"Fine, make alot of sausages with fries,bring the whole bread with you" I say and she nods her head exiting my room

This is the life. Now i have to work on my leg. I need to find a way so Liyema would get someone to help me..

[43]

{Xhantilomzi}

I watch them as they enter the diner. This is going to be hard.

"Bruno, you'll have to go fetch her, don't tell her anything" I say entering the car.

"Sir are you sure this is a good idea?" He asks and I sigh

"I'll watch her from a distance...just in case but I need to sort this out first" I say making a call

{Minentle}

I'm still having hot flashes. That was very weird. Made me crave for him more.

The shop has a closed sign on. I enter and I spot Mr Merken in the corner with 3 more people. He sees me and he stands up coming towards me

"Miné" he says embracing me and I smile hugging

him back

"Oh My is this the little guy?" He says crouching.

"Come everyone is waiting for you" he says
directing me to the table

There were 2 females and 1 male. I extend my hand
to greet them but one female just looks at my hand

"Okaaay" I say sitting down

"Lets begin" Mr Merken says

"Finally,why were we waiting anyway? I thought
we're waiting for someone important" the same
female says and the other one nudge her

"I don't think we've met before, I'm Zoltán Bánkuti"
the male says smiling at me,

"Minentle Khoza but you can call me Miné" I say

"I'm Éva Tóth and excuse my friend for her
manners,Her name is Anikó Filác" well damn okay

The meeting wasn't even that big of an issue. Mr Merken likes to exaggerate.

"So we all agree to keep the diner and make a second floor where drinks and variety of food can be made and sold almost like a restaurant" Mr Merken says and everyone nod

"And everyone is agreeing that Entle handles most of the work there since she's the foo guru" he says again and everyone nods expect Anikó,Mr Merken looks at her

"No hate but since when do we invite foreigners to our business Sir" she says and Éva gasps

"Pardon me?" I say and she shrugs

"I'm just saying,Mr Merken never told us you were from Africa,when he said your name is Miné i thought you one of us" she says

"One of y'all? Are you racist? Is it because I'm not white Huh?" I ask getting warmed up

"Anikó stop it!" Mr Merken shouts

"If it wasn't for Miné this diner wouldn't have made this much money for us to open another business, it's either you start respecting her or leave because I don't need your money" Mr Merken says and the table is quiet

I don't like this. Fued amongst co-workers?

We had something to eat before I had to go because it was getting late for Ajay.

When I got outside Bruno was already waiting for me. He opened the door, where's Xhanti?
Throughout the drive I had to ask

"Bruno where's Xhanti, is he at the hotel?" I ask but he doesn't answer me so I kept quiet.

Bruno helped me get off, he carried the sleeping Ajay. The hotel room is locked so I used my card.

It's clean. I call out for Xhanti but there's no answer. I lay Ajay down and I check the bathroom. Where is he? I sat on the bed taking out my phone but a note caught my attention.

It's from Xhanti. My heart starts beating. I read the note, when I was done I threw the note across the room and called him. Call didn't go through, I called a couple of times until I gave up.

Why would he leave just like that? So that kiss and hug was a way of saying goodbye? why would he leave when in the note he says that he loves me?

{Nande}

At the dinner table it was just us.

"Liyema?" I say and he looks at me

"I was thinking we should speed up my recovery by getting a physio" I say and he looks at me with a blank expression

"Sex is doing the most" he says eating

"Don't call it that,it's called making love" I say while smiling

"Fine,I'll think about it" he says because I want giving up at all. I smile,this is just the beginning

Soon that maid of earlier today came towards the table.

"Sir is it okay if i can go home now?" She asked with her head bended and Liyema looks at her

"What are you still doing here Ma?" He asks concerned

"Well...uh..the ma'am said i shouldn't go anywhere until her clothes are packed neatly in her cupboards,I only finished now" he softly says and he looks at me with a deadly look

"Ma it's fine J ust ask Mandi to drive you home" he says and she nods going out taking her bag

He looks at me

"See why I don't want You?you mistreat people who also have feelings, I'm not perfect but I don't look down on anyone. You weren't born with a silver spoon in your mouth Nande. I think I've lost my appetite" he says standing up and going to his room

Why did he make such a huge deal out of it though? It's her job to serve other people...she gets paid so she must work for her payment. 1 step forward and 10 steps back.

{Xhantilomzi}

I decided to fly back home. There's people including Bruno who'll look after Entle incase that guy tries something.

I made a stop at my dad's house first. I knocked on the door and some girl opened.

"Hello" she greets with a wide smile and I look at her, she looks like someone I've seen before.

"Where's my father?" I ask going inside

"I can let someone call him" she says calling a name i can't pronounce and a elderly guy appeared

"Go call Mr Zana" she orders and the man runs, I raise my eye brow

Soon my dad came down. This guy ages nice. I know I'll do so too. The girl excuses us and I give my dad a questioning look and he shrugs

"Ask your mother" he says and I sit down

"To what do I owe this pleasure, I should feel honored that my son is visiting me" he says, he likes exaggerating

"It's about Banks" I say and my dad looks at me

"I bumped into him,he knows about Entle" i say and he looks at me

"He bought her,long story" I say and he still doesn't say anything

"Why are you here Xhanti? Shouldn't you be next to your woman and her son?" He asks looking at me

"I..I abandoned her,for her own safety" I say embarrassed

"You what? I don't even recognize you..where's Xhanti? Can I help you boy?" He says and I look at him

"J ust because our family and the Banks have bad history don't mean they get to do what they want, they have money but not the skills,but I'd advice you to lay low and see what his next move is,get Entle back in SA first and see if anyone will follow" he says and I nod

{Minentle}

It wasn't necessary for me to stay any longer. I hope I'll find Xhanti once I land.

I called him once more, no pick up. I bought a new sim and called him, he answered

"Xhanti where are you?" I ask but he drops the call immediately and my heart sank into my shoes.

I was jet lagged so me and Ajay went home straight to sleep.

The next day I prepared Ajay for creche. I got to work at I see Liya is already there

"Hii chom, why you back so early?" He asks and I just give him a faint smile as I went up to my office

The whole day was a drag. During my lunch I decided to go to Xhanti's work place. I have some home made briyani for him.

I greet the receptionist and she greets back

"Is Mr Zana in?" I ask and she nods dialing something

"Mr Zana, yes here's a...?" She looks at me

"Ms Khoza" I whisper

"Here's a Ms Khoza at the front desk for you" she says smiling but it fades quickly and she nods putting the phone down

"He says he has to go to a meeting in 2 minutes, sorry" she says.

"Oh...I understand...can you give him This? Tell him it's home made" I say giving her the the food and I exit the building.

So He really doesn't want to talk nor see me? what did I do?

{Xhantilomzi}

When I heard she's at the front desk my heart skipped a beat. Lying made me feel worse.

I called my receptionists again and she told me Entle left me some food.

Soon someone brought it for me. The spicy aroma filled my office.

As soon as I opened the Tupperware my mouth started watering. I dug in immediately. It tastes amazing, coloured people food is nice no lies.

I was halfway through when someone came into my office. Noise erupted, I looked up and I see my dad, PK, Lunathi and Thando entering my office.

"Please stop with the noise, I need to concentrate when I eat" I say and they all click their tongues

"Smells good can I have some? I know Entle

brought it for you" PK says snatching the
Tupperware before I could stop him and I look at
him

"I know everything" he say eating

"All of us are hungry yaz" my dad says and the rest
nods

They making it sound as if there aren't any
restaurants nearby.

I watch them as they murder my woman's food.

"Tell Entle I'll send lobola money to her fam soom"
PK says and I know he's provoking me

"He can't,he left her" my dad says chowing the last
piece of meat while laughing

"It's for her safety,for now" I say and my dad looks
at me with a smile

"What? Dad that's your makoti" I say and the guys
chant..

[44]

{Xhantilomzi}

From that day like clock work Entle would bring me food and I'd burry myself in her delicious food.

It's been a month And i haven't touched her nor kissed her. Time needs to fly really fast.

{Minentle}

A month of not seeing Xhanti. If he can only tell me why he's refusing to see me.

I decided to fetch Ajay early and spoil ourselves. We made a stop at spar first. I was in the mood for their cheesecake while I got Ajay a sausage roll. We left

the building with a lot of bags in the trolley. It's Friday let me go wild.

Last stop was spur for something meaty on my side. I didn't want to make it seem like I order everything for myself so I ordered the cheddar creamy burger, chips and onion rings for Ajay which i know I'll eat. The full plate for me, wors, steak, quarter chicken, pork rib, chips, onion rings and a soda. Can't be drinking while I have Ajay around me.

Making your own money tastes good no lies.

"I could've ate that whole burger you know?" I tell Ajay, taking his burger away before he demolishes it.

I gave him my phone so I can eat in peace and quiet.

"Ma!" He shouts and I look at him. He rotates the phone to me and it's a picture of Xhanti sleeping

"He's busy now okay baby?" I say and he shakes his head pointing at Xhanti and I sigh

I video called Xhanti but I gave the phone to Ajay. Otherwise he won't answer. I hope he does.

"Buddy" Xhanti answers and my eyes gets filled with tears

"What did you eat? Did you and mommy go out?" He asks and Ajay nods and rotates the phone towards me.

I look at the screen and I see Xhanti topless. No one says a word. So i switched it off instead and continued eating. Ajay looks at the phone

"Ma?" He says softly and I look at him

"Want to go yet?" I ask and he shakes his head going back to the phone and I smile

{Siya}

"Ayanda hurry up Please ndilambile!" I shout

She wants to eat out because she has cravings. She comes out and she's wearing a tight dress showing her bump. I don't know how to feel about this whole pregnancy situation.

I can't just forget that Ayanda cheated on me. What If this baby isn't mine? I'm slacking for real

"Siya stop rushing me, beauty takes time" she says and I frown exiting the building. I need to go house hunting. Living in this penthouse and my mom is a drag.

She decided on spur.

When we enter I see Ajay and Entle's back towards

the door. He sees me and he shouts

"Daddy" my heart melts

I leave Ayanda and I go to my son. There's a lot of food being eaten here. Entle...hai No i have a beautiful baby mama people. I hug her and she hugs me back.

"Haibo Siya you can't leave me behind, you know anything can happen with pregnant people for instance Nande" Ayanda says sitting down next to Entle while I sat next to Ajay.

Entle didn't even bother to greet Ayanda.

"Yaz Entle you have to tell me how you got rid of the baby fat, I want to look great after this pregnancy" Ayanda says but Entle is giving her all her attention

"Oh my girls are here,I wonder if they know about Nande,let me say hi" Ayanda says standing up going to her friends.

"Entle?" I say and she looks at me

"How are You?" I ask and she shrugs

"We cramping your style?" I ask but she doesn't answer

"Am i interrupting something" a manly voice says and both me and Entle look up

"Liyema?" Entle says shockingly and they hug one another

He sits down next to me.

"Isn't Nande living with You?" I ask

"It's his sister" Entle says chipping in and this guy smirks.

Now I'm confused, these two were together at nando's kodwa Nande can't stop bragging about this guy looking after her. This has nothing to do with me so I leave them.

{Xhantilomzi}

"Why is Liyema still sitting with my woman?" I ask Bruno

"It's either you find a way to get Entle out of his claws or escort Liyema from those premises" I say and he nods

This sucks. I'm still busy watching them when a text came through letting me know that Liyema is banned and I see them escorting him out.

{A month later}

I'm in my office, looking at their pictures. I miss them. I'm waiting for her to drop off my food. Taking longer than usual this time.

I called the receptionist and she told me no one came by. I called the person who's looking at her house 24/7. He says she left for work as usual. I called my sister, turns out Entle didn't make it for work, she called in sick.

This made me worry. I check her location and it's at a club. This woman. God please don't give me strength because if you do I might hurt someone.

I got dressed as me and Bruno head down to the club. It's packed. As usual I got a glass of cognac and I started looking around for Entle. I asked around for an unfamiliar face and it was quick to

find her.

In the VIP section,with non other than Banks.
They're drinking and Entle looks wasted. I walked
up to them and Banks sees me

"I believe I misplaced some of my property at this
section" I say going towards Entle

"You can't just come and take her again from me,it's
destiny that me and her belong to each other" he
says rubbing her head

This boy is pushing my buttons.

"I'll ask you nicely,move away from what's mine and
everyone is happy and healthy" I say and he shakes
his head

I look him in the eye for a few seconds and I
punched him. He didn't have a chance,"they're
known for their money not skills" my father's words
ring in my head.

Blood was gushing out of his nose and mouth. No one made noise, no foul play. His guards were gun pointed by my people in the VIP section.

"You in my turf" I whisper in his ear before kicking him

"Entle let's go!" I shout but she's mumbling stuff so I picked her up and threw her over my shoulder.

All attention were on us now. I mean c'mon, I got one beautiful sexy woman while I'm a full package.

"Who are You?" She asks

"It's your man Xhanti" I say and she repeats the name until she finally remembered and embarrassment washed over her as she kept quiet

At my house I made her walk

"Walk" i say and she whines

"So you drink alcohol now Entle?" I say opening the door

"Who?me?drink?what's alcohol?" She says with a squeaky voice

She was about to enter but lost her balance

"I'm fineee!" She shouts as she regained herself and I shook my head

"Go wash up" I tell her and she nods going upstairs

"You don't look good" I tell her

"NOO!YOU don't look good" she says grabbing the rail while pointing at me

"No you don't look good" she says again and I almost laugh

It's a good think I kept the laugh because she fell backwards down the stairs while laughing

"Don't touch me,I'm fine" she says lifting up her hands

"You know what boy,iza let me suck that dick real

quick" she says as I help her stand up

"How bout I put some avocado on your dick and suck it off...I'm a avocadhoe so why not sick it off yo dick" she says touching my ass and I nearly drop her

I finally put her in bed.

"Xhanti" she whispers and I look at her

"If you leave me again you'll find me on a stripper pole next time" she says covering her head and I smile

I got ready for bed when a call came through. It was my dad

"It's about time" he says and I sigh

"Are you ready?" He asks and I nod

"More than anything,it's time to put them in their place" I say and my dad laughs

If war means having to have peace afterwards?
Then so be it. No more running.

[45]

{Xhantilomzi}

In the morning i woke up early. Made breakfast. No workers on weekends, last time with Entle's situation was necessary.

That drunkard won't even wake up early to make me something to eat.

When I was done I checked up on Ajay. He's awake but he's watching Tv like a grown man with a baby bottle in his mouth.

"Buddy" i say and he looks at me raising his eyebrows

"Don't you want to eat?" I ask and he sighs climbing

off the bed like the grape baby he is

"Looks like you inherited your mothers intelligence"

I say leading him downstairs

"Mama?" He says

"Should we wake her up?" I ask and he nods

When we enter Entle's room she's still asleep in a very sexy position. Ajay jumps on her waking her up in the process.

"Morning baby" she says to Ajay and he kisses her

This view...Something that I want,with her and no one else.

"XHANTI!" Entle shouts making me jump

"I've been calling you two times already,where's your head?" She asks and I smile

"Just the future" I say and she shakes her head

Were now seated in the kitchen eating.

"Who taught you how to cook?" She asks and I look at her

"Do you know how drunk you were last night?" I say

"Do you have any idea how much i was worried for the past two months about You? You went awol on me without an explanation" she says and her chest began moving up and down,I sigh.

"I'm sorry" I say looking at her

"I was drinking on purpose ,it was part of the plan. I knew you wouldn't dis appear and not check my every move" she says biting her bacon

"You telling me that you got drunk because you knew I will appear? I got played by a woman" I say chuckling and so does she

"So what happens now?" She asks and I look at her

"With us,Xhanti you grown,s top beating around the

bush...is it because I have a kid? If it is-"

"I LOVE YOU ENTLE!" I shout and she looks at me shocked

"I really do love you and I want to marry You,start our own family,i want to love Ajay like my own and first" I say taking her hand

"I've never loved before and if being with you makes me feel like this? I want to feel it for the rest of my life" i say and her eyes are full of tears

"Shit boy stop,it's like you proposing to me" she says wiping her eyes while laughing.

"Can I?" I say standing up going towards her and she laughs

I embrace her as she stands up and I give her a soft slow kiss.

"Moorning" a voice enters the house and we break

the kiss

"You have guests?" Entle asks and I shake my head

Heels clicking on the tiles. This is too damn early for guests. I mean me and my woman need privacy. Yes I can now say my woman without sounding like a weirdo.

The person is none other than my mom. God not now.

"Oh morning Xhanti and unwanted guest" she says and Entle laughs. What's so funny here?

"Good morning mother in law" Entle says bowing her head but I can clearly see her trying to suppress a laugh, she's even red in the face

"Wenzantoni apha ntombi?" My mom asks and Entle breathes and clears her throat

"I'm here because I'm Xhanti's woman" she says smiling at me and I smile too.

{J azon}

"So what's the next plan? You messed up the last one" J azlin says lighting a cigarette

"I'll have to figure it out, the closer I get and the more Zintle trusts me I'll be close to Entle again" i say kissing her cheek

J azlin is my type of crazy,she's fierce. Everything was part of the plan. I still get flashbacks about me and her that night she managed to get Entle to kiss me.

The plan is to get Entle and take her money. When we learnt that she has protection and people who are willing to do everything to keep her safe we changed the plan.

I need to find a way to drug Entle. Kidnap her and ask for a ransom. Before I let her go I need to get a piece of her ass.

I rolled my eyes as I see Zintle calling me. She's beautiful yea but not my type. Sex with her is just a drag,she just lays there like a chicken being slaughtered.

"Babe" I answer

"Baby I miss You,when are you visiting?" She asks and I roll my eyes

"I don't know yet babe" I say and J azlin goes on her knees giving me a blow job and I close my eyes

"But I'll let you know,my mom needs all the support she can get" I say grabbing J azlin's hair

"I understand,send hugs to her for me" she says

"I love you" she says and I groan

"Yea bye babe" quickly say dropping the phone and

I grabbed J azlin by the throat turning her around and I start ramming my dick into her ass.

I love anal no lies. Not many can satisfy my fetish.
Only J azlin.

[46]

{Minentle}

Well well well...look Who the cat dragged in. Little too early for her to be here.

She looks at me like she's about to kill me.

"Xhanti's woman?!" She shouts and I nod smiling

"Mom can I help you?" Xhanti asks giving Ajay his piece of bacon

"Doesn't matter,why are you here?" She asks and I

shrug

"You are really Disrespectfully,you not even clothed"
she says

She's grasping on straws.

"Mom can you please go? Otherwise I'll call dad"
Xhanti says and his mom sighs

"Fine,but I just want to spend time with you...alone"
she says looking at me

"Xolo Ma,but today it's me and my family" he says
and my heart melts

"I am your family though" she says shocked and
Xhanti shakes his head showing her the door

"Not today Ma" he says and his mom growls at me

{Xhantilomzi}

After my mom disturbed us we decided to go out instead. I drove Entle and Ajay to their house.

"Entle we've been waiting for you for like 20 minutes already" I say looking at my watch

"I'm almost done!" She shouts back and I sigh

Me and Ajay took pictures while waiting. 10 minutes goes by and finally Entle praise us with her presence.

And i just want to say,damn. She doesn't look over the top neither does she look dull. She's wearing normal clothes for a normal sunny day. Some grey boyfriend skinny jeans , a grey polo neck And her white AF1.

Is that a wig on her head? With a beanie.

"Take it off" I say and she looks at me

"Don't look at me like that Xhanti,I don't know what to do with my hair" she says

"You don't wear wigs,never have,why now?" I ask and she stomps her feet

"We not going anywhere with that attitude,if you're babalas just say so,now keep the beanie on and take off the wig" I say standing up

"I can't take off the beanie" she says and I look at her

"Are you refusing?" I ask and she closes her eyes

"The hair...the hair is attatched to the beanie" she says opening her one eye looking at me

"So you wearing a weanie?" I ask looking at her in pure confusion

"A wea-" she laughs before she could say what she wanted to say

It's been 1 minute and she's still laughing and I'm

still waiting for her to take that abomination off her head.

"Xhanti,wow babe you funny" she says wiping her tears going to her room

Can someone share the joke?

{Nande}

"Liyema?" I shout his name

I wonder where he is. My leg has recovered im walking now.

I check his office and he's on the phone so I wait.

"What?" He asks as soon as he ends the call

"Let's go out..please..I'm bored" I say leaning against the wall

"You like acting like a child Nande,how about we stay indoors then I'll go get you a surprise" he says and I smile

I knew this day will arrive. I knew he'll come around soon. I bet he has already forgotten about that woman.

{Zintle}

I heard the door bell ring. I check it out and it's Jason. I attack him with a hug and he hugs me back.

"I missed you so much babe" I say and he kisses my cheek entering my apartment

"Babe?" He says as I'm busy with dinner and I look

at him

"I think we should do it" he says and I smile

"You mean it? You're ready?" I ask and he nods

"Yea i mean we've been together for more than 6 months,I think we should go public now" he says and I kiss him

"Okay...I'll J ust send my girls a message,let's start there okay?" I say and he nods

"We need to start with Entle so she can soft soap my brother when you do meet him" i say and he looks at me

"You trust me and Entle in one room?" He asks and I nod

"Entle is not that type,and I trust you" I say and he grabs my waist pulling me towards him

"You make me happy woman" he says and kisses me

"Stop,dinner needs my attention" I say pushing him

away and he chuckles.

"I can always eat before eating" he says wiggling his eyebrows and I laugh.

Jason makes me really happy no lies.

{Mike}

I received a call from SA informing me that Xhanti declared war with Banks so I had to inform Entle's aunt

"Mike are you sure this guy can protect her?" Entle's aunt asks

"I believe he can, with his dad on his side it's already a win" I say

"That old man is still alive?" She asks and I nod

"I've never seen such a calm yet dangerous old man

though" I say and she nods

"Well...just be prepared otherwise Beverly will kill us if anything happens to Entle,but Entle can't be underestimated" she says laughing and I shake my head

"Stop it" I say and she cracks up

"Did you see how she panel beated Bianka? Shit no my niece is can be crazy when she wants to be" she says wiping her tears

"You sparked everything up" I say

"No your wife needs to be put on a lease,you my brother but I wouldn't hesitate killing her if she provokes me,she started this mess between her and Entle and you know it" she says and I nod

I hate it when she's wrong but it's true...

[47]

{Minentle}

Xhanti is funny. Soon we came to a stop

"Where are we?" I ask looking around

"Salon" he says exiting the car and coming to my side

"Oh, you want to get a haircut?" I ask and he looks at me before closing the door

"Wait...Ajay" I say and he pulls me towards him

"Leave Ajay, come let's go in" he says and I turn around hesitantly

We enter the salon and I'm impressed. Everyone looked in our direction.

"Xhanti we should leave" I whisper

"Not until you fix whatever problem you have with your hair" he says pulling me towards an empty chair

"Who'll be doing my woman's hair? Whom ever it is don't fuck it up" he says

Soon a girl comes towards my section

"What will you have today?" She asks with a smile

"Anything that she wants but no weaves/wigs, she doesn't do those" he says and she nods but looks at Xhanti

"May i help You?" He asks and she blushes

"I'm sorry Mr Zana but we'd like to know if you are able to take pictures with us?" She says holding out her phone and the rest of the customers nod their heads while he shook his exiting the shop

I decided to take straight up.

"I'm really sorry about his manners" I tell my stylist and she looks at me

"It's okay,at least i got to meet him " she says with a smile and I look at her

"Are you guys dating?" She asks and I shrug

"With that one? I don't know" i truthfully say and she

stops

"You guys are dating tchin, the media has never seen him with a female in public before neither has people" she says and I look around and everyone is looking at us...

"At least it's you and not a gold digger" one says and I look at her

"Girl have you seen yourself? You're a perfect match for Xhantlomzi, you're successful and so is he. I have a lot of respect for you and to be honest I follow each and every post of yours" one says smiling and so do I

I was busy on my phone when a message from Zintle came through asking if we can have drinks tomorrow. Since we don't talk a lot anymore I sent her a thumbs up.

{Liyema}

I didnt have a surprise for Nande. I strolled through the mini shops looking for the unknown when I passed a little salon.

I stepped back because I saw a familiar face. I looked through the window and I saw Entle. My heart started beating. I haven't seen her in a while.

I decided to enter the shop. Everyone looked at me. Who wouldn't? I'm handsome,tall and I was dressed like a panty dropper.

I walk up to where Entle was busy with her hair.

"Ladies" I say and the hair girl looked at me extending her hand

"Hi" she says and I shake my head

"I'm here for Ms Khoza" I say and Entle looks up and smiles when she sees it's me

"Liyema, wow where have you been? Hows Nande"
She asks and I smile giving her a side hug

"She's alive, just a pain in the ass" I say sitting down

I sat there until she was done with her hair.

"Good to see you're done" a male voice says
entering the shop and I check, it's Xhanti

He comes towards Entle and he kisses her for a
long time.

"Me and Ajay went car racing at the game arcade"
he says giving her the the baby, I guess that's her
son.

He wants to pass but I need to move my feet out the
way first. Not going to happen

"Can you excuse me" he says looking at me and i
look at him

"Boy don't make it look like you don't see me because you know you do" he says and I stand up
"Or what?" I ask going towards him and he chuckles
"Just let me go through so that me and my family can go home" he says emphasizing the word family

{Xhantilomzi}

This boy is stepping on my toes.

"Guys please stop" Entle says separating us
"Xhanti look at me" she says and I look down at her
"This isn't worth it, let's just go okay?" She says while brushing my beard and I nod
"Only because you asked me, and You?" I say pointing at that low life
"Trust me when I say the next time I see you I'll make an example out of you" I say taking my

womans hand and I paid the shop

{Minentle}

That was really not necessary. I grab Xhanti as soon as we are outside.

"Are you okay?" I ask and he sighs taking my hand in his

"I'll be okay once you kiss me, You look way too beautiful to not cling on me" he says pulling me and and I kiss him.

After the little picnic Xhanti set up for us we set off for the game arcade. We enjoyed ourselves so much that we got home pretty late.

I wonder why Zintle wants to have lunch with me. Guess I'll have to find out tomorrow.

"Xhanti" I say yawning and he helps me take off my shoes

"Thank you for today" I say kissing his cheek and he smiles

"Just get some rest" he says pulling the covers over my body and he kisses me.

{Mrs Zana}

"So we have an agreement" I ask the young lady and she smiles widely looking at the check

"We do" she says excited

"Slow your roll, How you going to make my son fall for you is your problem, just give me a few weeks to pay your lobola" I say and she smiles again

This girl will be perfect. Hope she doesn't mess it up.

[48]

{Minentle}

I always wake up early on a Sunday. Xhanti is next to me snoring quietly. Can't believe I'm dating this guy.

I touch his beard, kiss him on his lips before climbing out of the bed. I open the curtains and I see the clouds look heavy, wind is blowing tree branches. I could just stay in bed with my new man the whole day but I got to see what Zintle has to say.

I sent her a text to meet me at Drydock.

I make some maize meal for Ajay and Xhanti. When it was finished i went up to get me ready.

"Why you up so early" Xhanti's sexy Morning voice mumbles

"You up, get Ajay and go have breakfast" I say heading to the bathroom.

{Xhantilomzi}

I don't smell bacon, I wonder. I check up on Ajay and he's not in his room that's odd, where could he be?

I go downstairs and I hear shuffling in the kitchen. When I got to the kitchen Ajay was sitting inside the fridge, eating cake.

I rush towards him

"Buddy why would you eat cake before breakfast?" I ask wiping his mouth and hands

"Mommy will hit you" I say putting him in his chair

"Let's see what she made so you can eat"

When I opened the pot my heart smiled no lies. I haven't had maize meal in a while. It looks so soft and smooth. I take the bowl set out and I dished up for me and Ajay with butter and sugar.

I heard Entle coming our way and I quickly smeared some porridge on Ajays lips,face and hands so it can look like he ate.

"Well I'm off,behave" she says and kisses me and Ajay.

"You look good" I say grabbing her ass and she swats them away

"All this just to meet my sister?" I say looking at her

She's wearing this black jacket with white fur on the inside,blue skinny jeans,tigh high denim heel boots and her white polo neck jersey. Too much sexiness.

"Need any money?" I ask and she shakes her head

"Want us to drop you off?" I ask and she shakes her head

"You siblings will be here in a few minutes,bye babe" she says kissing me before leaving.

My siblings? They didn't tell me anything thought.

I made a Ajay a bottle while he was watching bluey. Soon the door opened and voices filled the whole house. PK,Lunathi,Thando and Siya? I wonder

Were all seated with meat i popped into the microwave

"X what is this?" PK asks relieving Ajays arm and I make as if i didn't hear him

"Don't tell me you injected my son with a tracker" Siya says taking Ajay and inspecting him

"Do you have any idea what Entle might do to You?"

Siya asks and I look at him

"You more worried about Entle killing me but you not saying anything about me and Entle?" I say and everyone looks at us

"What do you want me to say? I know Entle, and you guys won't last. No reason to fight it because she belongs to me, always has always will be" he says with a smirk and my blood boils

{Minentle}

When I arrived at the restaurant Zintle was already there with a male. When I got closer I nearly fainted. I greeted before sitting, keeping my cool.

"I'm glad you could make it Entle" Zintle says smiling

"Let's cut straight to it" she says and my neck snaps

"No no, I'm about to get me a pinà colada because I

can see shit is about to go down" I say waving at a waiter

"So since I already know what's happening, what am I here for?" I ask, I'm heated no lies

"I want you to vouch for us" she says and I look at Jason, he hasn't said a word

"Vouch? Zintle are you sure you want this guy?" I ask squinting my eyes and she nods and I shake my head

"Siya and your brother are friend's, you think Siya won't tell your brother what type of person Jason is?" I ask and she looks at Jason with a questioning look while he glared at me

"I thought I could confined in you but you just bitter and jealous over my man" she says and I laugh

"Why would I want him?" I ask and she shrugs

"Zintle, you young and ambitious...but to show you im good with you guys I'll speak with Xhanti" I say and she smiles

So much plastic. I could literally smell her melting.

The whole time Jason was looking at me strangely,
I can't put anything past him that's for sure.

My apologies for the late insert everyone

×2 inserts tomorrow

[49]

{Siya}

Why should i be worried about Entle and Xhanti?
Entle and I will forever have a bond and that's
Ajay, considering the fact that I'm her first boyfriend
it'll be hard for her to forget me.

She'll get tired of Xhanti soon so I'm not even mad.

{Xhantilomzi}

Is this guy serious? I will break his neck serious.

We were all still chilling when I decided to call Entle right there. She picked up immediately

"Looks like someone missed me" I say smiling and she giggles

"Hi daddy" she says and I swallow hard

"Don't call me that" I say smiling and the guys looks at me shocked

"You scared daddy?"

"Are you drunk?" I ask and she giggles

"Woman it's....12 o'clock" i say checking my wrist watch and she laughs

"Throats doesn't have a time sloth" she says and I shake my head

"What did my sister want?" I ask

"You like news Xhanti"

"Should I come and pick you up?"

"No, Lauren just texted me that she has this spa treatment at Magalies for Liya and me" she says and I nod

We bid goodbye.

I put my phone down and everyone was just silent looking at me.

"Speak or forever hold your peace" I say giving Ajay his noodles

"WHIPPED!" My siblings shout while laughing

"Bro, is the vagina that Good?" Lunathi asks and I look at him

"Remember the night of her opening? That was the

last time i tasted it" I say and everyone's eyes pop out

"So you mean to tell me, You had that fine ass with you this whole time but you haven't tapped it? Damn"

"Xhanti... You might want to see this" Thando says cutting Lunathi off And giving me his phone

Social media platform. There's a post

What do you guys think? Is thee Xhantilomzi Zana and Minentle Khoza dating? I don't know about you guys but these pictures are enough to feed my suspicion

The post says with pictures of me and Entle together in public.

I click on the comment section and there were alot of comments. Some made me laugh, some said they thought I was gay.

I thought he was gay but finally shem

What about Siya?

both Are success full and grown

Not our handsome Xhanti

Why is Ms Khoza taking everyone's men?

I stopped scrolling and I sighed giving Thando his phone. Before he took it there was an incoming call from the name Liya and he snatched his phone.

{Minentle}

I left Zintle and her crazy up to no good for nothing boyfriend as soon as Lauren called me.

When I met them in front of the shop Liya was already there. My girls were looking sexy in this weather no lies.

When we entered the spa the atmosphere changed.

"I missed you guys" I say hugging them again

"Don't, Xhanti's dick is too good for us now" Liya says and Lauren looks at her shocked and Liya nods taking off his fur coat

"It's really warm inside" I say taking off my boots

"Lauren what do you have planned for us" I ask with a smile and she shows her white teeth

"Ladies, today you'll get everything. For 1 night" she says and I shake my head

"Xhanti will kill me" I say and Lauren hands us glasses of champagne

"Let me call my man guys" Liya says going outside

"Man?" Me and Lauren asks

{Liya}

My man is calling guys. I can't answer the call in front of those busy bodies.

"Sthandwa" I say blushing

"You almost busted me" he says and I smile

"I don't know why you keeping this a secret" I say
rolling my eyes

"Whatever,what are Y'all up to,I heard you guys are
going to a spa thing" he says and I nod

"Yea, for a whole night" I say and he laughs

"Does my brother know?" He asks,I keep quiet and
he busts into laughter

"Goodluck for staying at a lodge for 1 night" he says
dropping the call while laughing

What is happening?

[50]

{Xhantilomzi}

Thando came back with laughter. All of us looked at

him but he wouldn't share the joke.

It's getting late and Entle is still not back. No one is answering my calls.

{Minentle}

This is so freaking amazing. The massages, the Jacuzzis, the wine and food good lord. I could stay here forever.

"I think it's time to check our phones" Lauren says and we nod

Notifications came flooding through. Voicemails and missed calls. All from Xhanti and Siya.

"You did tell Xhanti where you are right?" Lauren says and I nod

"Did you say until when?" She asks and I bend my head sideways and they burst into laughter

Im in deep shit..

{Zintle}

Jason and I were watching movies when a call came through,I checked and it was his mom so he took his phone. He answered it

"Okay,yea...I'll be right there" he says after a while

"Babe" he says and I nod

"It's okay,I can drop you off" I say taking the car keys

I kissed him goodnight and I went home. I hope his mom is okay..

{J ason}

I watch her drive off. That was way too easy. I called J azlin.

"Yea im at my house,she dropped me off just now" I say and she giggles

"So naïve ,I'll be right there,i love you" she says

"I love you too" I say cutting the call.

Why would my mother call me at this time of the night? I had to save J azlin's number as my moms number,this way I can speak to her whenever.

Zintle really bores me now. She wants us to spend time together everyday. No that's suffocating and so is her stinky smelly vaginal. J azlin and I always make fun of that,not to mention her never shaved vagina. No girl should be so lazy down there.

{Xhantilomzi}

Entle can't just switch off her phone. I checked her tracker in her jewelry and it shows she's at the spa thing. It says lodge spa what what. Lodge? You sleep at those mos.

"Thando!" I shout and the whole house goes quiet, even the sleeping Ajay woke up with his bright eyes

"You knew didn't You?" I say and he looks around

"Kodwa that wants my place to say Xhanti" he says picking up a glass of whisky and drinks it

"Why are you drinking my stuff" PK asks taking the glass away

"Ooops, looks like I got to get one for me...would You look at that, I don't have a glass, can you believe it? Let me go get me one" he says running to the kitchen and I follow him

"You don't get it Thando Jesus, Entle can't be out on

her own for now. Banks will find her" I say

"Banks?" PK asks behind me

"Banks is here but I don't know about it...does dad know?" He asks and I nod my head

"Xhanti I'm so-"

"Save it" i say leaving him in the kitchen.

PK and i quickly drive to the spa shop. Her car is here. Everything is still inside. I check underneath for a bomb and I see nothing.

"Clear?" Pk asks and I nod

It's quiet. We took out our guns, lowered it and opened the door. It was locked so we broke it.

When we got inside there was no one at the front. Desk looked messy. We went upstairs, the separation looked old, those Chinese paper stuff.

There were figures in all theses at the front facing to the back, we heard screams and we hurried to the back. There were three people, one in the middle was Entle because of her ponytail, she was being choked from the front and back by the other two.

I saw red and I drove straight through the divider and tackled them all down. More screams erupted and they were all female.

I quickly stand up and I see Liya, Entle and another white female on the ground screaming closing their eyes.

I quickly ran out and I came back

"Entle, are you okay!?" I shout picking her up.

I see out of the corner of my eye PK looking at me like im crazy, he looks like he's about to erupt into laughter. I too feel like laughing but there's no I'll

make a fool out of myself.

"Oh my God Xhanti!" Entle screams hugging me

"What happened?" I ask

"Someone came flying through the divider and threw us on the ground, he got away just before you came" she says holding onto me tightly and I shush her

"Pk go check out the building" i say and he frowns

"Nigga you-"

"Okay let's both go,you guys stay here" I say and I pull PK away.

When we got downstairs he gave a big ass laughing out loud

"Laugh my dick off my body,bro did you just do that?" He says crouching and I laugh too

"This never happened" I say as we go back up.

{Minentle}

When we got home Xhanti made me some sugar water. Ajay slept in the middle of us.

Before I slept, a notification came through from an unknown number

*You look even more beautiful than before Ms Khoza *

The text says and I delete it and switch off my phone.

[51]

{Xhantilomzi}

Forget it. I'm going to the grave with this one. Imagine telling Entle I tonight she was being killed

and I was the one who ruined their night by jumping through a divider.

It's Monday and both of us are getting ready for work.

"Does this mean you moving in with me?" I ask pressing myself against her behind and she giggles

"Maybe maybe not" she says brushing her teeth and I kiss her cheek

"Here's your lunch" she says putting it on the counter and I nod finishing my coffee

I check my watch and time is running

"Babe I got to go" I say and I give her a French kiss and I kiss Ajay goodbye before leaving

This is how I want to start my day every day. Only with her.

{Minentle}

I check my phone and I see Liya posted pictures of us. Looking all kinds of sexy and beautiful in the white robes and bikinis.

I was still scrolling when a text from an unknown number came through again

good morning Ms Khoza,I miss seeing your perfect smile,enjoy your day

I look at the text.Who is this?

I was about to leave when I saw that Xhanti forgot his lunchbox. That guy. I took it with me,looks like I'm paying his company a visit.

I dropped my baby off. He's really growing no lies. He doesn't cry anymore. He has his father's big head.

At work everyone is already there. Liya and Zintle went to get us coffee so I was alone.

A white woman entered the shop. She looked classy no lies. She looked like she's in her early 30's.

She looked around, touched every fabric and clothing. I'm busy with papers but I can see her standing still looking in my direction.

"Well this is no way to treat a customer" she says

"As a worker here you should've come to me" she says and I sigh standing up going to her

"For a desk worker you're wearing over the top" she says looking up and down

"Your jewelry" she says shocked looking at my

necklace and earrings

"How much for them?" She says scratching through her bag

"They are not for sale ma'am" I say and she looks at me

"Don't be ridiculous, I'm sure you don't even know the worth of those black diamonds" she says looking at me and i chuckle

"Trust me ma'am i know the worth of it and I sure as he'll you can't afford them neither in dollars nor in rands" I say and she turns red

"I want to speak to your boss" she says and I sigh

"I am the boss" I say and she laughs

"You? A boss? Where's that beautiful white lady whom I saw exiting with a gender confused imbecile?" She asks and I lift my eye brow

"They went to get me some coffee and that gender confused imbecile is my friend" I say taking a step towards her

"Where I come from, your people-"

"I'm afraid you going to have to leave my shop, this is MK's for Minentle Khoza. If you want to be racist do it somewhere else." I say opening the door

"And don't even think about coming back because you are banned from entering this shop" I say and her nose turned red

She stormed out of the shop. Gosh do we still have people like her? We don't need that.

Liya and Lauren came back and I told them about the incident.

When lunch time struck I got up and I drove off to Xhanti's company.

The same girl at the front. She smiled when she saw me.

"Good afternoon ma'am, You can wait here I'll call Mr Zana" she says and I nod

"He says you can come through" she says and I look at her

"Oh my bad...Lucas!" She shouts and a tall guy turned around

"Can you please escort Ms Khoza to the boss's office?" She asks and he nods

In the elevator no one said a word. I check the bag to see if the lunch is still okay. Aroma filled the glass box

"Wow, I haven't smelled something that Good in years" he says looking at the bag

"Thank you" I say

"You can make money here, As you can see we don't have a cafeteria" he says and I look at him

"Boss is selfish no lies, I also want to eat like this everyday" he says and I chuckle

"There was one day that you stopped bringing food,why?" He asks

"You're the second female to enter his office,second in a while...years to be specific"

Why is he so chatty and busy?

The elevator opened and we entered this beautiful office. Grey and white everywhere.

He's looking through his big glass window,or is it consider as a wall?

"Thank you Lucas you may leave" he says with his back still on us and Lucas leaves

It's so quiet I can hear myself breathing.

"Relax mama" he says turning around and I do
"I'm starving,I don't know why I forgot my lunch" he
says sitting down and I give him his lunch.

He asked me to sit and eat with him

"You quiet" he says and I smile

"Want to talk about it?" He asks and I look at him,I
sigh

"It hit me that I know nothing about you" I say and
he sighs

"I had a feeling Lucas said something?" He says
and I just stare at him

"Xhanti i don't have to drag everything out of You,
my son is getting used to you but I know nothing
about you. You know everything about me,doesn't
that look a bit unfair?" I ask and he sighs

"It's called the past for a reason please drop it" he
says standing up

"Why? Why can't you just open up to me Xhanti? You need to open up to me so we can have a good relationship and understand" I say and he shakes his head

"We good, why fix something that's not broken?" He asks getting fired up

"What do you want Entle? Money? Take my card and go spoil yourself" he says giving me his black card

"I want you to open up to me, Is that so hard? What's the worst that can happen? I won't judge You, what are you so afraid of!?" I shout

"ENTLE! STOP!" He shouts and he grabs my arms shaking me giving me a fright

He let's go of me and I take a step back.

"Entle I'm so-" I lift my hand up cutting him off And i sprint to the elevator

I push the button and it closes before he reached the door.

What's gotten into him?

I ran past the front desk with the receptionist calling me and Xhanti calling too.

He needs to get his act right. I'm too grown for this.

{Xhantilomzi}

What did I just do? I call Lucas

"Sir?"

"You're fired" I say passing him bumping his shoulder in the process

"What did I do?" He asks running after me

"Why would you discuss my past relationships with

Entle?" I ask and he looks at me weird

"I worked for you for more than 5 years,I didn't think it's a problem,plus it's good that you're moving on" he says and I nearly punched him

"Leave this building now" I say leaving him there

I need to speak with Entle.

[52]

{J ason}

All I need is a conversation with Entle on the phone. Sending messages from an unknown number won't work.

{Xhantilomzi}

I decided to go out for a drink. Bruno is close so

nothing will happen. I just need to clear my mind a bit.

One drink turned into plenty.

"Sir I think it's time to Go" he says pulling me up and I yank my arm out of his hands

"Night is still young!" I shout as I wink at a few girls across us

"Sir I don't think ma'am would like this" he says and I laugh

"She doesn't care about us Bruno, I think it's time to look for someone else" I say and a girl with a fat ass comes to sit on my lap and Bruno shakes his head

We we're still drinking when this girl wanted to kiss me. I pulled her closer

"Kumnandi apha mos" a voice says and I push the girl,hard enough for her to lose balance and fall off the chair

I sober up immediately. There she is, doek on her head, short pjs and a slik gown with those big morning shoes, arms crossed and the look on her face is ready to skin me alive.

"Don't stop on my account, infact let's all drink" Entle says sitting down and I stop her

"Yey wena Xhanti don't you dare touch me!" She says giving me a fright

She points at me

"Xhantilomzi..." she says laughing and in a split second the smile disappeared

"You better get the hell out of this club right now otherwise you'll know me tonight" she says leaving and Bruno follows

I don't want more trouble so I followed too.

So Bruno fetched Entle? Judas.

The whole drive to Entle's home she was laughing in disbelief. I didn't comment because I'm too scared to even breathe.

"Better wash that alcohol out of your system or I'll hit it out of you myself" she says opening the bathroom for me

"I'll bring you something to wear" she says disappearing into the kitchen

I check the time and it's 2am. Jesus.

I see there's a bathrobe. I wear it and honestly I don't see myself walking around like this. I'm a giant.

"You better get your ass out that bathroom Xhanti I want to sleep" she says and I pull my face

"You better not be pulling a face" she says and I look around checking for cameras and I hear her laugh

When I got to the kitchen it smelled good and warm.

"I heated up some home made bread with butter for you, here's left over briyani . Water just boiled too. Goodnight." She says passing me and I stop her

"Stay and eat with me" I say with a low voice looking down at her

"Will you open up to Me?" She ask and I sigh..I knew it

She walks away and I clench my jaws

"Okay fine....I'll...we can talk" I say with a heavy heart and she gives a faint smile

{Mrs Zana}

"Ok it's open" I say to the girl and she smiles

Khanti really has a beautiful house. I paid a lot of money for this girl. She better do her job correctly otherwise Khanti will do worse than he did with Mavis.

We place her bags in the main bedroom.

Now to put my part of the plan in motion. This has to work. Khanti may not like me but I'm his mother. Who wouldn't feel sorry for a mother who's allegedly about to die of cancer?

He wouldn't have a choice but to fulfill my so called last wishes. Goodbye miss perfect goodie shoes Entle.

{Ayanda}

Pregnancy isn't for everyone. I would've felt much better if this was Siya's child. I was reading through the rumors of Entle and Xhanti when my phone rang,it was Vuyo I answered

"What do you want" i ask annoyed

"You better change that tone you have or Siya will know your little secret" he says and my heart beats

"I want you to sleep over for a weekend,I miss that vagina of yours" he says and my eyes get wet

"You can't expect that from Me,how will I tell Siya?" I ask

"The same way you tell him when you visit home but suck your dads dick instead" he says

"You got 3 days"

What am I going to do? I knew telling Vuyo was a bad idea.

[Continuation]

{Xhantilomzi}

She's looking at me waiting to speak.

"Remember the guy banks?" I ask and she nods

"He's was my brother In law" I say and her eyes pop out

"His sister was engaged to Me, I loved her no lies...we were still young and inlove...more like I was young and in love" I say with a heavy sigh

"She betrayed me for her family...She chose family over Me,us... did you see my dad using a cane? That was all her doings so I had to send a message to her family" I say and Entle looks at me

God I hope you help me tonight.

"So i...I arranged to kidnap her" I say closing my eye's

"And- and I got men to sexually abuse her" I say with a breaking voice

"I can still hear her cries Entle...not only that can you believe that she was pregnant with my baby?" I say laughing with tears running

"After they were done, I took her far from here and I shot her dead" I say and by now Entle has let go of my hands

{Minentle}

I'm speechless. Do I judge him based on his past?

He initiated the whole thing. I never had a problem when my uncle and aunt did all those killings in Belgium. Am I being a hypocrite Now?

What if he can kill me in my sleep?

I stand up and I head to the kitchen to drink something cold. This is too much.

"Entle please talk to me" he says behind me and I get a fright

I can see the hurt on his face.

"You scared of me now?" He asks and I shake my head

"Let me put you to bed" I say leading him to the spare bedroom

"Spare?" He asks and I nod

I went to sleep with a locked bedroom door. I took Ajay with me.

I heard a faint knock on my door and I heard it was

Xhanti. I kept quiet. His footsteps disappeared, they came back. I saw his shadow at the door the entire time, I looked at it until I fell asleep again.

In The morning I woke up and I got ready for work. When I opened my door Xhanti fell on his back into my room and he groaned

"Are you okay? oh my word... what are you doing at my door?" I ask helping him up

"I slept here" he says and I frown

"You a light sleeper I know you heard me knock so I figured you didn't want to open so I made a bed in front of your door" he says rubbing his neck

Now i feel really bad.

"Are you working today?" I ask and he shakes his

head

"I feel like shit" he says and I nod

"Okay I'll just drop Ajay off at the creche and I'll go to work" I say taking my mug

"Can't Ajay stay with me for the day? I mean we can go out and have some fun an-"

"Ajay can't keep on skipping school" I say and he sighs

"Entle you wanted me to open up and I did...Now You avoiding me. You judge me based on my past but you don't judge your fam for all the vile things they do so they can keep their riches" he says standing up going to the backyard.

I decided to leave Ajay home with Xhanti.

When I locked the shop after work Bruno was waiting for me.

"Would you like to go somewhere ma'am?" He asks and I think for a second

"I want biltong,lots of it" I say and he nods

"And a whole pack of frank sausages" I say smiling

"Only 1" he says and I laugh

I managed to get 3 at least, but Bruno ate 2 of them. He owes me.

When we entered the house it was dimmed. Xhanti was standing there looking handsome and Ajay with a bow tie next to the beautiful tabel that was nicely set with food and drinks.

"What's this?" I ask putting my bag away

"This is my way to apologise for my behaviour" he says coming towards me

"I don't expect you to just forget what I told You,I just don't want you to crucify me for my past" he says leaning in and I sigh

"Yea and I too apologize for acting out this morning it's just with what happened to m-" he shushes me and I nod

When the weekend came me and Xhanti went to his house. He unlocked the door but it was open already.

When he opened the door a girl came running down.

She smiled when she saw Xhanti

"Mntungwa" she says hugging him and he looked at me with a confused look.

[53]

{Minentle}

What the hell is this? Xhanti bend down to shake her off And she fell hard on her big ass.

"My bad" she says and I look at her

"Who are you" I ask and she smiles

"I'm Xhantilomzi's wife" she says and I look at Xhanti

"Xhanti?" I say with a warning tone

"Don't look at me I don't know this girl" he says going upstairs with my bags leaving me with this girl

"What are you doing here?" I asked with folded arms

"His mom paid lobola for me and she told me to stay here" she says

His mom? I should've known. What is her problem with me?

We were still standing when clothes got thrown off the stairs.

"This is me and my woman's room, don't get disrespectful with me" he says from the top.

So his mom even made her move into Xhanti's bedroom?

"Entle can you please change our bedding" he says bringing down cushion and bedding.

He went to the fire place and he burned the sheets and everything. I did as I was told and I changed the bedding

"I'll call the cleaning company to come here" he says looking at this girl

"Why? Your mom told me you have maids here,I haven't seen any of them while I was here" says the girl cocky

"To clean every germ you left in every corner and on every glass window, I let my people go on leave" Xhanti says

"Is that why the kitchen looks like this? Becuase you expected maids to clean after you?" I say throwing Ajays throw on the couch so he can lay down

I look at Xhanti and he nods taking out his phone and he disappears into his study.

I decided to go clean the kitchen. I hate a dirty kitchen with all my heart

{Xhantilomzi}

This is absurd why would my mom pay lobola for another woman on my behalf? I have Entle for crying out loud.

I decided to call my mom to hear what's going on.

She answered on the forth ring

"Hello" she greets with a slight cough

"Mom what's this?" I ask and I know she knows what I'm asking about

"Please...Xha-Xhanti...I know i havnet been the best mom But please bare with me" she heavily says and I look at my phone

"What's wrong?" I ask and she sniffs

"I- I've been diagnosed with breast cancer a few months ago, I had to start chemo but if i did your dad would've known and this would've broke his heart" she says and I feel her pain

"We can still go for treatment Ma-"

"It's too late Xhanti" she says with a breaking voice and I sigh

"What about this girl? The one you paid lobola for" I say

"She comes from a good family in the Eastern Cape, my dying wish is for her to become your wife, she has to live there so you guys can fall for one another please Xhanti" she says and I laugh

"Ma I have Entle, and she won't like this" I honestly say

"Entle can be your first wife and Asemahle your second...please do it for me Xhanti" she begs and I close my eyes

"It won't work Ma, but she can stay here and she has to stay out of Entle's way" I say

"That's all I want my son, thank you so much, at least i can die with a happy heart" she says

"Don't say that, we'll get through this together Ma"

We talked for a while and he ended the call saying she needs to rest. How did I miss this? My mom being sick? How can she keep this from the family?

How will I tell Entle about this Ase staying in our house? This is messed up. I feel like the eldest brother.

{Minentle}

This girl was sitting in the lounge watching reality shows and I was busy picking up her shoes.

Khanti came down looking distraught.

"So?" I ask and he goes to the girl and grabs her by her arm taking her to his study.

I waited outside the door. After a while she came out crying going upstairs.

"And?" I asked him

"I kicked her out" he says embracing me

"Why would your mom pay lobola for her? I ask and he clenched his jaw

"There's something wrong with her, I apologize for this babe" he says and I nod

{Xhantilomzi}

I hate the fact that I lied to Entle. I hope she'll understand when I tell her the truth..

[54]

{Xhantilomzi}

This girl is stressing the hell out of me no lies. It's

been a week of her living here and I feel like a slave in my own house.

"Ase I can't keep on calling the cleaning company to clean my house, why are you here if you don't do your so called duties wives are suppose to do?" I ask her and she laughs

"I'm not going to do them until we are legally wife and husband, and you can't do anything about it otherwise I'll tell your precious Ms Khoza that I've been staying here and you didn't chase me away at all" She says standing up and walking in my direction shaking her waist left and right.

She touches my chest while looking at me

"And I'm sure you don't want her finding out about us huh" she softly says standing on her toes inches away from my lips since im looking down on her.

{Minentle}

This week has been hectic, I had this crazy rich lady coming out of no where wanting us to design 10 brides maids dresses. The only time I see him is during lunch at work and he checks up on me every night for dinner.

I decided to call Xhanti I miss him

"Hi..babe" he says after a while

"Is everything okay?" I ask and he's quiet

"Xhanti?" I say

"I'm her-" the line gets cut before he could finish

I wanted to ask him if i can sleepover. Why must I ask? I'm his girl after all mos.

Siya doesn't even fetch Ajay anymore. He sends a driver. I think it's for the best that we don't see each other that much either. J ust like last weekend Ajay

is sleeping at Ma's house.

I decided to wear something light. Grey leggings and a matching long sleeved crop shirt. Hair still looked good, with my grey and white Nike air.

Had to snap the look.

I drove off to Xhanti's house slowly. As I drove into the drive through I see alot of cars including a taxi parked. People drinking and taking photos.

What's going on here? Why don't i know of this?

When I arrived inside it was packed. Where did all these people come from? I spot the siblings in the corner. They see me and they all look at me with a shocked faces. They all rush to me

"Ey,where's Xhanti?" I ask

"Come with us he's not here" they say pulling me and I pull back

"Is he here?" I ask and they all go quiet

My eye's dart upstairs and so does Thando's. He slips away first running upstairs. I don't give him time and I run after him. My heart is racing. I grab Thando by his ankle and he falls flat.

I stand up and I run towards the main bedroom. It's locked. My mind started making up crazy scenarios. I got hold of this iron baseball bat and I started slamming it against the door. It left bumps in the door.

"What the hel-" Xhanti shouts opening the door and he gets a big fright when he saw me.

"Bab-" he says coming outside

"Don't babe me Xhantilomzi who you with and why the door locked?" I ask pointing the baseball bat at him and he lifts his hands

"Rela-"

"Don't tell me to relax" I say fumbling and I turn around Making as if I'm walking away

He let his guard down and I pushed him hard against the wall running into his bedroom.

"Lord give me patience I beg you because if you give me strength I might kill a bitch!" I shout and the girl turns around and I see it's that lobola girl

"XHANTILOMZI!" I shout and he runs into the bedroom

"So this trashcan is the reason why distant?" I ask pointing it at him

"Did you just call me a trashcan?" She says with a high pitched voice

"Ewe trashcan bitch,not trash cannot. There's room for improvement" I say going closer to her

"You don't know me I'll beat you up" she says
pointing her long fake nails at me and i laugh as I
go closer to her

"You can never...I mean never beat me up even if
you wanted to, and you not worth my time" I
honestly say

I look at Xhanti and my blood boils from the start.
By now his siblings are all standing at the door.

This girl is too close

"Move back or there will be a van here" I say to her
and she laughs

"Make me move" she says looking into my face and
I just slightly push her to the side and she pulls me
with her making her nails sink into my skin and my
fist goes straight for her face.

She was still holding her face

"You wanted to fight?" I ask bending to her level

"Entl-" Xhanti says and I look at him and he keeps quiet

When I turned to look at this girl again she coward me on my jaw and I gave her a big back hand fist. A right against her head and she fell on the floor

"Bitch I dare you to go to the cops...I dare you...and You?" I say pointing towards Xhanti

"I'm done" I say and I rush out taking the iron baseball bat with me

"EVERYONE OUT!" I shout and they don't pay attention

I go to the speaker and I sway the bat until it's into pieces

"Good,I said out or the next thing being shattered will be someone's head" I sternly say and everyone

leaves

Xhanti and his siblings came down.

"Entle stop, let me explain" he says and I sway the bat at him

"Don't you dare come closer or I'll hit you" I say and he lifts his hands up

I smashed his tv and glass table

"Have a nice life man hoe" I say throwing the baseball bat against his big glass window and it leaves a crack.

I wasn't about to show him my vulnerable side. I parked my car in the garage and I cried my lungs out. Why would he do this to me? Was it because we haven't had sex in a long time?

[Continuation]

{Xhantilomzi}

This is messed up.

"I told You" says PK first And Lunathi burst into laughter

I'm busy getting dressed, I need to explain this whole thing with Entle.

"If you thinking about going to her right now, don't" PK says standing at the door and I sigh

"I shouldn't have lied to Entle" I say and he nods

After a moment of silence he laughs

"Damn she's fierce" he says out of the blue and I look at him

"I like her" he says laughing

"So do I" Lunathi says joining us

"I don't" Thando says coming in with an ice pack on his chest and Lunathi laughs

"You just mad because Entle showed you flames" he says and I'm confused

They elaborated what went down and I'm in stitches.

"Wait till dad hears this" Lunathi says and the rest nods

"How will you repair your window? And the rest of your stuff?" Thando asks and I look at him

"With my money of cause, jerr she's crazy" I say smiling

"And then? When will you take me to the hospital?" Ase comes in pointing at her busted face

Entle can throw a mean punch no lies.

"Hospital for who? This is your fault, I pulled you upstairs wanting to know what's happening in my

house then you locked the door for some reason" I say standing up

"I didn't think she'd...She has that much power" she says and Lunathi laughs

"That's my sister in law for you" he says laughing at her

"Why didn't you defend me Xhanti" she says and I get angry

"Hey! I'm not yours, I should've kicked you out a long time ago. Entlek how much did my mother pay you? How does 2 Million sound?" I say taking out my check book and her eyes beam.

I should've known. She's only after the money.

I gave it to her with a fake signature. She smiled and ran out the room. Guess she's packing, she won't get far. I'll make sure of it.

"Ase?Where do you want to go? I can book a flight for you" I say and she thinks

"Dubai" she says smiling and I laugh nodding my head

I made a call

"Airport,young xhosa lady, I'll send you a picture. I want a clean job" I say and I drop the call sending Ase's picture to the guy.

My mom has to forgive me kodwa i can't lose Entle because of this girl.

I look through her new pictures she uploaded on her Instagram and she looked hot. Why didn't I see that?

{Minentle}

I looked for Mr Zana's contact numbers And i called him. He picked up on the third ring

"Ms Khoza" he says and I smile

"Mr Zana" I greet back

"No, call me Baba" he says and I almost laugh

"I'm not your bride Mr Zana" I say chuckling

"Not yet" he says laughing

"Mr Zana, is Ms Zana there?" I ask and I hear shuffling

"Yea, she just came back from the salon, I think she's going to do her yoga like everyday now" he says and I frown

"She's not in bed? So she's okay and healthy?" I ask

"Why would she be, you know last night in bed she did this flex-"

"Ah ah ah no bye Mr Zana" I say and I hear him

laugh before I cut the call

My poor ears. So this was all that woman's plan?
And stupid Xhanti fell for it.

He must live with his choice, it's not my place to tell
him.

{Liya}

"Uthini? My friend did what?" I ask laughing

"I'm telling you babe, She gave me this bruise" he
says patting his chest and I laugh more

"Kodwa babe I told you she's crazy and you said
she could never be, she looks soft nton nton" I say
and he looks at me

"If you do what your brother did I'll kill you" I say

kissing him and he kisses me back

"Never, you know I love you" he says and my cheeks heat up

I need to find out on Entle's side what happened. She should've called me so that we could've shown that girl what's popping.

{Asemahle} ONCE OFF

Im just glad I got to get away sooner. I'm going to enjoy myself with this money.

My bags got scanned through and I was busy taking pictures when my phone got taken.

"Ma'am you have the right to remain silent, anything

you say or do will be charged against you in court"
the officer says cuffing me

"Wait what's going on?" I ask panicking

"Is that your bag ma'am?" He asks pointing at the
LV bags and I nod

He goes to my bags and he opens them. Every bag
was filled with white bricks. My eyes pop out

"Those are not mine" I say shaking my head

"That's what they all say" they say escorting me out
the airport with people taking video's

"I was framed" I say as they put me in a jail cell

"Framed while your fingerprints are all over the
coke?" One officer say and I gasp

What just happened?

Ndiyadlala people

I too love drama

Goodnight

[55]

{Minentle}

I look at my phone and I see Xhanti is calling again.
I look at it and I let my phone rang

"You really don't want to answer?" Liya asks and I
shake my head

"Liya he lied, he told me he kicked her out. I'm done
with that mama's boy" I say stuffing my face with
fries

"So you not going to tell him his mother lied?" He
asks and I look at him

"It's not my place, can we not talk about him?" I ask

and he nods

"What a nice surprise" a voice says and I see it's Jason joining us

"Who's this?" Liya asks with a grim

"Meet Zintle's fake boyfriend" I say and Liya looks at Jason

"You judging me? You not even a real man" Jason says and I raise an eyebrow

"Oh trust me boy, I'm more of a man than you'll ever be and more of a woman that you'll ever get" Liya says and I smile

Liya left afterwards claiming he misses his man. He really left me with this psycho. No one said a word so I took my bag and I stood up ready to leave.

"Entle please" he says and I sigh sitting down

"We have nothing to say to each other" I say

"Come on Entle, don't be like this, don't you miss me? Don't you miss my touch?" He asks touching my hand and I slap him

He looks at me with a deadly look. He stands up and he tips the table over and he grabs my arm

"Touch her again and your brains will be all over the floor" someone says behind him

It's Bruno. Jason let's go of my arm still looking pissed. I look at him for a long time and I quickly kick him in the nuts

"Psycho" i say leaving him groaning on the ground

I was still sitting in my car when a knock on the window disturbed me. It was Bruno so I stepped out

"Thank you Bruno but that wasn't necessary" I say and he nods

"I know but i was just doing my job" he says and I

roll my eyes

"Just don't tell your boss about this" I say getting back into my car and I drove off.

{Siya}

I'm busy playing with Ajay when my mom brought us some sandwiches.

After a long silent moment my mom cleared her throat and I look at her

"What is happening to you my son?" she asks looking at me and I bow my head while shrugging

"You lost your way, your touch...I love Entle, I saw purity in her...why would you let such a precious thing slip through your fingers?" She sincerely asks

"Ma I don't know how I'll get her back, the kid Aya is carrying is not mine" I confess and my mom jumps

up and start singing

"There's still a chance then, and I'll help you" she says and I smile

{Zintle}

I was busy watching t.v, my periods are making me lazy. When there was a knock on the door. I attended it and it was Jason

"Hi babe I was n-" he goes straight in without even greeting

I closed the door and I went back to the couch.

"Is everything okay?" I ask him

"Come here" he says with a deep voice and I obey him

He looks at me for the longest of times and he

grabs my hair tightly and kisses me. The kiss wasn't nice, he bit me and he was aggressively hungry for the kiss.

I tried pushing him away but he held me. He finally broke the kiss and he looked at me still grabbing my hair

"You love me right?" He says with red eyes and I nod

He roughly turned me around and bent me forward.

"I'm on my periods babe" I say but he doesn't let go, instead he pulls down my pants

"If the river is bloody take the muddy path" he says and I look at him confused and I felt his dick on my anus. I jumped

"I don't like that babe" I say and he shush me

I tried pushing him away but he held my arms. I

tried wiggling myself away as I felt him penetrating my ass.

"You said you love me right?" He says and nod with tears in my eyes

He stood up straight and he started going in and out of my ass while cussing. After a while he picked up his pace with long fast strokes. He started choking me from behind and I struggled to breathe so I tapped his shoulder. Instead of letting go he pulled me more almost breaking my back.

It was so painful I could just bite my tongue. He then removed his dick from my ass and something wet came in contact with my ass hole. I looked behind me and I saw that it was his tongue.

He pushed me down and he separated my ass cheeks devouring my pucker. It felt really good no lie. I even forgot about the pain I felt at first.

He licked my pucker for a few more minutes making me lose my mind. He then slowly pushed his finger into my ass and he started eating my vagina. His tongue was replaced by his dick, he worked both my ass and vagina until we both reached our climax.

Jason worked me pretty damn good. We didn't even make it for my bed, we passed out on couch.

A man who makes love to his woman like this surely must love her.

[56]

{Mrs Zana}

I can't believe that stupid girl landed herself in jail. She shouldn't have taken the money, my plan was bullet proof.

I just want that girl to stay away from my son. I know what's best for him.

{Minentle}

Me and Liya are growing closer by the day. He can be a nuisance but that's who Liya is.

We were busy sitting by the pool area enjoying a few snacks while waiting waiting for Lauren.

"How serious are you and Thando?" I ask and Liya looks at me

"I don't know friend, but I really like Thando and I think I love him too" he says and I choke on my drink

"I guess you asking what's different about him, well he brings out the best in me and I can be myself

around him, I can be crazy all I want" he says and I smile

"I'm happy for you friend, I really am" I say and he smiles while nodding

The gate buzzed and I saw that it's Laurens car.

She got out of her car and walked towards us in a funny manner. It's really hot And she's wearing a polo neck and jeans. Since when does she have a French cut?

"Sorry I'm late guys, why don't we sit inside, it's hot" she says and I look at her

"Change and come join us, you look like a...what is that word Entle? That word afrikaans people use for a miserable nun?" Liya says while clicking his fingers and I chuckle

"Kloosterkoek" I say and Liya laughs while nodding

"What's she said" he says and Lauren just smiles
"I don't want to get tanned" she says folding her
arms looking down

Arm folding...she's shielding herself,blocking out
people. J esus let me not be right about what I'm
thinking right now.

Her breathing is shallow too..

"Lauren?" I ask and she looks at me

"How long have we been friends?" I ask and she
looks around

"For a long time" she says and I nod my head

"When did it start?" I ask and she folds one hand
around her body

"Yes I'm talking about that" I say and she sighs

"It's nothing major Entle,and stop using your

psychology brain on me" she says going inside the house

"Where is he?" I ask following her

"At home I guess" she says and I nod my head

I went to buy a baseball bat for my mission.

"Plastic?" The lady at the till asks and I shake my head snatching the tag off

These people are living large, what did I expect from a chef?

I parked my car just a little outside the gate. I took rubber gloves just in case.

Quiet neighbourhood..

The sound my tight high heeled boots are making on

the ground as I'm walking down the drive through.

There's a mini Cooper parked just outside the garage. Visitor?

The door is unlocked so I enter. This looks fancy, rose petals, wine, strawberries.

I go upstairs and I hear moans coming from the left side. I jog to where the noise is coming from, I stood in front of the door listening to the sounds on the inside.

I did a countdown and I busted the door open with my foot.

"Don't patronize me Lauren" her husband says still fucking the woman

Is this guy for real?

I started beating him up with the bat and he groaned. I didn't give him a chance to take the bat

{Xhantilomzi}

"I'm bored, where's my woman?" I ask Bruno while making myself some coffee

"It shows that she's at her friends house, but the friend is at Entle's house" he says and I nod

"The husband has been cheating legally and abusing the friend" he says and I look at him

"So you didn't think it's best if you follow my woman? Yerr yerrer yerest Bruno" I say passing him

Entle's car was parked outside the gate. This woman.

When we entered the drive through we saw a woman running out naked into a mini cooper and Entle following her, breaking her winds hield with a bat.

"Are you crazy?" The man shouts

"I'll show you crazy you piece of shit" she says walking to his garage and opening the door

This guy has taste in machines no lies. All I saw was Entle breaking all 4 of his cars, including his mustang.

I saw that white turn red while looking at Entle

"I almost forgot something" she says taking out a pocket knife from her boot and she started slashing his tires.

Continuation will follow later on

[Continuation]

{Minentle}

I saw that Micheal is about to murder me but I stood my ground.

"What?" I ask him and he starts walking towards me

"I dare you" a familiar voice says, what is he doing here?

"Mr Zana? What are you doing on my property?" He asks and Xhanti chuckles

"You know this isn't your property boy, don't tell me you were about to lay your hands on my lady"
Xhanti says coming toward

"I didn't even know she's your lady" he says
stepping back

Xhanti came towards me and he kissed my forehead while squeezing my waste and I flinch.

"Lets go" Xhanti says and I frown

"Go? Did you see what he did to my best friend? No-"
"

"I said let's go" he sternly cuts me off And i look at him

"Don't make me repeat myself" he says and look at Micheal before walking away

I slammed the mini Cooper again and the girl got a fright

"I'll send you to jail!" She shouts

"My dad will make it happen!" She shouts again and I give her a middle finger

"I'll be waiting!" I shout back walking out the gate

I got into my car and I drove off to my house.

{Xhantilomzi}

"Are you sure you want to report her?" I ask the lady and she nods

"What's your name?" I ask and she looks at me with her green eyes

"Michele" she says and I nod

"Good luck" i say and u head to my car following Entle.

She's driving pretty fast.

She parked her car and she went inside her house. I followed her but the door was locked.

I decided to go home, when I got there my dad's car was there too.

I told him about the whole ordeal with Entle but I kept the part about mom having cancer out of it.

"You not getting any younger, you and PK. Why not just ask this girl to marry you" he says after a while and I look at him

{Nande}

Pregnancy test number 4. God please let me be pregnant for Liyema. I didnt tell him the accident cost me my womb.

I look at the stick and I sigh

"Negative" I say and he looks at me

"You're useless" he says standing up

"If you want to be like Entle, give me a CHILD!" He shouts leaving

Where and how am I going to get a child?

{Zintle}

I'm still sore and bleeding. I haven't seen J ason since the whole thing. I hope he's okay. Let me send him some money just incase.

{J ason}

My phone pinged and I saw Zintle deposited money into my account and I smiled. I wonder how much I'd get if i manage to let her marry me in community of property and divorce her 6 months late.

All the money I'd have. Entle is a tough cookie to crack now. I need to go ring shopping.

{Mrs Zana}

I was busy drinking a glass of wine when a call came through

"Hello" I answer

"Mrs Zana please don't drop the call" a voice says and I look at the phone

"What do you want Ase" I say and she sniffs

"For you to bail me out or I'll tell your son" she says and my body goes cold

"Are you threatening me?" I ask and she keeps quiet

"Okay I'll help you" I say and I cut the call

I'll be crazy to bail you out little girl...

{Minentle}

"Entle are you nuts? He's the father of my kids, you can't do that" Lauren says pushing me

"Push me again and I'll smack that stupidity out

your system with one slap" I say and she keeps quiet

"I don't expect you to understand, I managed to marry my baby daddy but you busy opening your legs for this ricg guy" she says and I look at her nodding my head as I go to my room

"Get out my house" I say,audible for her to hear

"Entle I didn't mean it like that" she says following me

"Save it" I say closing my door

Ungrateful.

Today I went shopping a little,this week was stressful and full of work . I was busy drinking the last bit of my slush puppy when a black Ferrari stopped next to me, Xhanti...my heart skip a beat

"Get in" he says and I roll my eyes walking

"Please Entle" he says buy I block him out

He stopped infront of me

"I said get in" I delayed for a few minutes before getting in

I had to contain my straight face.

"What do you want" i ask Nd he smiles

"Feisty, I want you, only you" he says and I look at him

"What about your mom? She don't like me" I say and he sighs

"She'll just have to live with the fact that I want you" he says while looking at me

"So..no more taking orders from your mom? Mommies boy?" I ask

"Orders from who? I'm your boy" he says while smiling and i do too

"Did you see that?" I say looking down in the car and he looks too

"Look where?" He asks

"Your balls rolling past us" I say and he looks at me before laughing this laugh I never heard before.

"You really funny babe" he says and he drives off.

[57

{Minentle}

"Ajay stop doing that" I say yanking his hand off the material and he cries

"You don't have to be so hard on him" Xhanti says picking him up

"Xhantu baby please just keep him busy? I really need to finish this" I say and he nods

{Xhantilomzi}

Entle can be cranky when she's undepressed but she always get her work done so I don't know what's the fuss.

I decided to make some lunch for us when the gate got buzzed. I check the camera and I see it's the police and I chuckle.

I buzzed them in and I see 4 vans coming in. What's the many vans for?

I waited at the door for them with Ajay in my arms.

"Mr Zana, there was a case opened about a lady named Minentle Khoza, apparently she's armed and dangerous" a lieutenant say

"Ok, I say and they enter my house" they

approached Entle with one hand a few centimetres away from their guns.

"If you dare do that we're going to have a problem" I say standing behind them

"Sir if you may, here's proof of what that woman did to this girl" he says and someone hands me a file

It's filled with pictures of that girl with bruises, many of them, including the the car that was broken.

Okay I saw the car and Entle only busted her windshield. These people are crazy. I hand Entle the file and she looks through it, her eyes pop out and she throws the file across the room.

"This is pure bullshit! I didn't lay my hands on that girl" she says in disbelief, she runs to her room and she comes back with a bat

"Here's the bat I hit that abuser with, test it and you'll only find his DNA on it, that girl is trying to

frame me and her tiny ass car? I only broke the windshield" she says and they all look at each other.

One comes forward and places the bat into an evidence bag.

"This doesn't mean anything, the young lad also laid a charge, and he doesn't want money, you're going to jail...cuff her" he demands and two comes forward to cuff Entle

Ajay starts crying and I shush him.

"Remember this day lieutenant" I say and he looks at me

"Daddy is going to make a call" I tell Ajay while giving Ajay his bottle and he nods

"Lieutenant Byron Brown" I say and drop the call.

{Zintle}

I'm chilling with Jason and he was rubbing his feet the whole time through his socks

"Something wrong with the feet?" I ask and I nod

"I think my feet are giving in after all these years, the only time I drove a car was where I worked" he says laughing

"I so wish I can get promoted so I can buy me a car babe...I too want to post and show my girl in my car" he says and I blush

The night while he was sleeping I bought him a car and I told the people to deliver it at his work place. My mom better not see this, I'll have to find another way to pay for my rent and college books. The sacrifice was worth it. My baby will endure less labour.

{Minentle}

I'm sitting in a jail cell with two other girls.

"When am I getting out of here? Why not arrest the man? He's an abuser" I say to the officer and he looks at me

"He was in jail, his wife bailed him out" He flat out says and it feels as if I can lose my mind

"I need to call my lawyer" I say

"Here you don't need one " he says with a bored tone and I just look at him

{Liya}

"Have you lost your mind??!" I ask Lauren

"Have you come here to judge me or be a friend" she says closing her door and I push it open

"You ungrateful piece of weakling, Entle has been nothing but good to you. She tried to help you Lau-"

"I DON'T NEED-, I don't need your help, I don't need anyone's help" she says

"Lauren? What happened dont you see what this man is doing to you? Think about your kids" I ask with a broken voice leaving her house.

{Xhantilomzi}

"It wasn't my plans, I was only following orders" the lieutenant says and I walk closer

"It's either you give me a name or?" I say showing him a screen and his son appears. He looks at the screen with big eyes

"Banks, they call him banks...please don't hurt son he pleads

"Motive?" I ask

"He said something about wanting to see if you and the lady are still together or do you still care, and you fell for the trap" he says and I punch him

"I see this is a game to you" I say rolling my sleeves going to the butcher table and I take a machete

"I like playing games, how long can you stay alive while I cut off your head? Sounds like a fun game right?" I say smiling and he looks at me shocked "I'll find your son another family, he deserves it" I say with the knife already on his throat and I start cutting, blood oozing out showering me.

Him chocking on his own blood sounded like music to my ears. He pooped and pissed all over himself, removing his fatty neck felt nice.

They brought me a box and I placed the head in the box with a note

Don't play games with what's mine

[Banks]

I was busy snorting on another girls ass when a package was brought to me. I walked to the window

looking down on the city.

A note

Don't play games with what's mine

The handwriting, I know it. I turn note around and there's another note

Look up it says and I do

It was that bastard standing in the block across me looking into my window. He waved. I opened the box and I got the fright of my life, I vomited on the spot.

[58]

{Minentle}

They released me after a few hours and I was

hungry. Xhanti was waiting for me outside the police station.

"Still in one piece" he says and I ignore him entering the car.

The drive was extremely long. I couldn't hold it in anymore so I started crying real tears.

{Xhantilomzi}

I was lost in my own thoughts when someone started crying. I look around and it was Entle.

"Entle? Babe?" I say shifting closer to her side

"What's wrong talk to me" I say trying to lift her chin up

"Entle babe I can't help you if you don't talk to me...did someone hurt you in the cell?" I ask with panick,she shakes her head and I sigh

Bruno is looking at me with a questioning look and I shrug.

"Dammit Xhanti, ndi-ndilambile" she says crying and Bruno laughs

She's crying because she's hungry? This gender. I look at Bruno and he nods making a U-turn. Couldn't she just say that she was hungry? Making it look like I'm starving her.

All I can say is...J oh..

Entle is emptying her plate. While I'm not even half through. I look at her and she sees me

"Are you going to eat that? She asks, I shake my head and she smiles taking my plate

"So what did you Do?" She asks and I look at her. I knew this question was coming yet I didn't prepare myself

"I did what i had to do to protect what's mine" I say
and she looks at me

"Did you kill? They didn't deserve your energy Xhanti
you should let them be" she says and I bend my
head sideways

"Id kill again if it means protecting you. Start being
grateful,unlike you i have a backbone. The person on
responsible for your rape is still walking free until
today....think about that" I say getting up and exiting
the restaurant.

{Minentle}

That was low,uncalled for. With the remaining
dignity I had I stood up and I exit the restaurant. The
car wasn't here *sigh* I don't have my phone nor
credit cards.

I sat down and I waited. Maybe he'll come back to
fetch me.

The weather changed to cloudy and windy. I was still dressed in my short pjs from this morning.

"Ma'am?" A male voice call out and I look up,it's the guy who was our waiter. I smile at him and he looks at me with a worried face

"Ma'am it's about to rain and I'm about to lock up,can I perhaps take you home?" He says and I sigh

"I'm waiting for someone but it does n't look like they're coming" I say with a low voice

He comes closer and he picks me up.

"My mom would skin me alive if she knew I left a woman unattended" he says and I chuckle

"You were raised right" I say looking at him and he smiles

"I knew you were a hoe" a voice behind us say and i

turn around to see who it is. It's Lunathi, Where did he come from?

"A hoe? We both know the actual hoe here is you" I say

"Yea right who's this?" He asks with his hands in his pockets

"This is?..." I say looking at the guy and Lunathi laughs

"You don't even know his name? Woman you're deep. I tell you what. Why Don't you give me some and I won't tell my brother" he says licking his lips and I gag

"I remember your name tag...it's Aaron right?" I say and the guy nods

"Take me home please" I say and he nods

"And Wena? I'll tell your brother about your little stunt, don't get used to me because I will mop the floor with your face" I say and Lunathi looks at me

Aaron and I Walked to the parking lot and there was only 1 car. A white range rover.

"If you tell me this is your car im about to lose my mind" i say and he chuckles

"Not to judge or anything but I know just as you do that waiters wages ain't that huge" I say looking at him and he scratch his head

"Oh yea...waiter...about that I'm actually-" rain started pouring before he could finish his sentence

He opened the door for me to get in and so did he.

He dropped me off infront of my gate and he waited until I was in my house. Such a gentlemen.

I opened my door and I was met by Siya waiting for me.

"I knew that Xhanti bundle would expire one of these days" he says smiling

"Not you too" I say passing him going to my room

I feel refreshed after the hot bath and a small voice called out for me. It's my baby, I'm guessing he's awake. I let him in and he hugged my legs

"Kiss?" I ask pouting my lips and he smiles reveling his small teeth

I bent down and he pouts his cute lips giving me a peck.

"What are you still doing here?" I ask Siya who's watching tv

"I'm keeping you company that's what I'm doing" he says and I frown

"Siya you shouldn't even be here, you have a pregnant girl waiting for you, you missed out on Ajay's first steps, don't miss this one too" I say

"Well it's your fault Entle. Everything is your fault, we

would've been a happy family If you didn't ran away just because I cheated. Everyone cheats, grow up" he says and my eyes get full of tears

"My fault? Siya it's not my fault that you cheated on me, all I ever did was be a good girlfriend" I say and he chuckles

"Trust me if you didn't carry my child back then I would've left you a long time ago, you lost your touch a long the way, I'd didn't feel like a challenge dating you anymore because you became too focused on me, I sometimes wished to catch you cheating but every guy I sent your way you killed conversations with. So i started cheating and you stayed even after so much proof, your started losing your worth, ask yourself why you didn't leave me even after I had sex with more than 3 people in our relationship? I had you right where I wanted You, you were the good girl, ready to introduce to my family type of girl, your worst mistake was giving me your virginity, but I got to give it to You, you always knew how to satisfy my needs, no matter how many

times i wanted to leave,your vagina brought me back.

By the time he was done I was in tears.

"Please leave" I say opening my door and he laughs exiting the house stumbling over his own feet

I put Ajay to sleep with tears in my eyes. I went to the kitchen to get me a glass of water. My hands were trembling so much the glass fell and broke into pieces.

I picked up the broken pieces and I got cut by one. The pain felt different. It felt good. I picked up a sharp piece and I Walked to my bedroom closing the door.

{Xhantilomzi}

"Are you even my son?" My dad asks and I bow my head

Lunathi came in without knocking and my dad gave him a deadly look.

"My apologies but I have news, while you left your so called girl at the restaurant she got all close with some guy who works there" he says looking at me

"You left her?" My dad asks and I swallow

"Did you even call transport to get her home?" He asks and I shake my head

"Don't worry her new boyfriend took her home" Lunathi says and I look at him

A guy came in and he whispered something in my dad's ear and my dad nods.

"They confirmed her entering her house and they saw her baby daddy leave. Drunk" he says and I

stand up

"Mess this up and I don't see any hope for you" my dad says and I nod

The lights are still on. I hope she'll forgive me for my outburst and leaving her there.

"Entle?" I call out but there's no answer. I pass the kitchen and I see a bottle of red wine, did she and Siya drink together?

I walk down the passage towards her room and I open the door. She's not under the covers so I went to her bathroom.

When I entered it my heart stood still. My knees got weak my palms started sweating.

"Entle!" I shout and I kneel before the bathtub

I shake her but she's not responding. I check her

pulse and it's weak. My mind started racing so I grabbed her robe and I covered her body. I carry her as fast as I can to the car

"Sir?" Bruno asks looking confused as both me and Entle are covered in her blood now.

I run back into the house and I take the sleeping Ajay with me.

At the hospital i shouted and called doctors to help. They placed her on a stretcher immediately

"We don't have much time" one doctor says and they wheeled her away and I ran after them

"Sir you can't come, you need to stay here so we can do our job" a nurse says pushing me back and tears make their way out

"That's my wife, I can't lose her, ma'am you don't- let me go!" I say while crying and Bruno pulls me back

"Want some coffee Sir?" Bruno asks and I shake my head looking at the surgery room they took Entle to.

"Brother!" Someone shouted and I see Zintle followed by my siblings, my dad and Liya

They all embrace me

"Is she going to be okay? Thando asks and I shrug wiping my face

"All we have to do is sit and wait" my dad says and the rest nod

I do a short prayer in my heart.

[59] BONUS

{Xhantilomzi}

"They will call us when there's changes" my dad says tapping my shoulder and I shake my head

"My son,don't do this to yourself,if she was alib-"

"Don't tell me that...if I didn't leave her She wouldn't be here" I say standing up, rubbing my face

"Get me Siya J ama" I say looking at my dad

"Don't do something stupid, that's your son's dad,Entle won't like this " he says

"I won't do anything,I just want to have a man to man talk" I say folding my arms and he nods taking out his phone

{Siya}

When I woke up the next morning I was sleeping on the floor. My whole body was sore.

I did my morning routine and suddenly last night's events came to my mind and my whole body freezes.

"Entle!" I shout and I ran out the bathroom and got

dressed in anything I could find.

I drove like a manic to her house. I searched every room in her house, when I entered the bathroom my heart stops.

"Entle?Nana?" I say and I search through the blooded water but found nothing. I look on the floor and I see blood dripping out the bedroom and out of the house.

The trail leaded to the front porch and that's where it ended. I looked around and suddenly a black SUV stopped in front of me. Buff men came out, grabbed me, placed a bacon my head and pushed me into the car.

The car started driving. It kept riding until the road changed to gravel and it stopped. Doors opened and closed. It was quiet. I've been keeping my breath and now I can breathe better.

"Tired?" A thick manly voice says. The bag got taken off my head

"Xhanti?" I ask in a shocking tone

"What's this? Where's Entle, I went to her house to check up on her But..."

"But nothing" he says shutting me up

"What did you Do to Entle? When I arrived at her house she was almost drowning in her own blood" he says and I get ice cold

I bow my head and I started elaborating what happened the previous night. When I was done and I looked up he started punching me.

"Why would you tell her that?" He asks

"I was drunk, I'm sorry, please tell me she's okay" I plead and he sighs

"She slipped into a coma, she was being suicidal" he says, I sigh and he looks at me

"Why aren't you surprised?" He asks

"This is the first time it got to this level, when she was younger she used to have a tough childhood, she'd get abused so she would cut her wrists. She called it "easing the pain". I say and he brushes his face

"I guess not everything is your fault, earlier that day she went to jail, I took her to eat something, we or let me say I had a misunderstanding and I somehow called her ungrateful...so I left her there without money, transport and her phone" he says and this time I kicked him and he groaned

"I guess I deserve that" he says and I nod

"Why was Entle in jail?" I ask and he laughs

"She went to beat up an abusive husband and she wrecked all his cars" he says, my eyes pop out and I burst into laughter.

{Siya}

Xhanti dropped me off at my mother's house. I waved goodbye as I went inside. My mom was watching her soaps.

"I have the perfect plan how im going to get me and Entle to be a happy family" I say and my mom shifts her attention to me

"Let me tell her I'll order for full custody over Ajay. I'll win the case because she's suicidal,if she don't want me to take her to court then we must get married" I say smiling and she smiles too

{Minentle}

I woke up,eyes struggling to open. Sun rays blinded me and someone closed the blinds.

"Entle? Babe?" It was Xhanti

I tried speaking but I had an oxygen mask. He gently took it off. He had a worried look on his face.

"Babe I'm so sorry...if I didn't-" I squeeze his hand while shaking my head

"It's not your fault" I say with a lone tone and a tear fell from his one eye

"I'm sorry, I shouldn't have bottled up my feelings like that, I was being selfish and ungrateful, I almost killed myself while I have a kid" I say crying and shushes me

The doctor told me to see a therapist and like always Xhanti keep and under his wing.

"Is it okay if you can find someone who'll stay in the cottage and help me with Ajay?" I say on our way home and he nods

"You don't need to ask it's okay" he says and I nod while eating biltong

My phone has been blowing up because of Siya. I'm really done with Siya, my eyebrows are gone for that one.

Xhanti nudges me and i look at him. He leans forward and he kissed me for a long time. The kiss left butterflies in my stomach. By the time we broke the kiss I was wet.

"We're going to get through this okay? Me and you"
Xhanti says rubbing my cheek and he kisses my forehead.

[60]

{Xhantilomzi}

Entle was now my main priority.

"Entle Baby?" I say and she looks at me

"Do you want the female psychologist the doctor

gave you or should i hire a male?" I ask

"Male" she says and I frown

"It's either we get the male or nothing because girls these days are thirsty" she says feeding Ajay and I chuckle

"As if males are better" I say shaking my head

{Minentle}

Khanti has been a huge supporter. I think I'm actually falling in love with him.

"So we meet again" Mr Jansen says and I smile

"Mr Jansen we both know i too have my qualifications and honestly im good, my bottle popped because I love bottling things up" I say and he nods

"Look at your arms Entle, but I heard it's not the first time" he says and I nod

"Entle guys like Siya likes playing dirty, it's either you show everyone including the public that you are not a danger to yourself or you'll lose your son" he says and my eyes pop out

My mind started racing. My son? Would Siya take my son? I can't let that happen. I need to prevent that from happening.

{Siya}

"Siyamthanda J ama if i find out you didn't get rid of that filthy plan of yours I will dis own you" my mom reminds me for the 5th time

That day when she was smiling at me her smile changed to a frown and she slapped me.

I want Entle and I'll do anything to get her back.

I received a call from an unknown number and I answered it

"You know i don't like you And i know what your plan is with Entle,I may be far but I can shoot you right where you standing" the person says and I look at the phone canceling the call

{Mrs Zana}

I was enjoying myself at the pool. Drinking and eating.

"I need more wine" I say to one of my maids and she runs into the house

"Come girl,do what I pay you for" I tell one of the girls and she starts kissing my toes, one started massaging my breast

Lord bless my husband. If it wasn't for his money I'd

look like a hag. The injections, face lifts, and nose jobs I get is helping me big time.

Something fell and broke making the girl servicing me pull her head back from my vagina

"MOM!?" My sons voice shout giving me goosebumps and I push the girls off of me

"Baby it's not what it looks like I can-"

"ENOUGH!" He yells making me stop in my tracks

"So it was all a lie? I can't believe I've been so stupid. And what is this? Does dad know about this madness?" He says and my heart beats

"Please Xhanti anything but not your dad, I'll do anything" I say pleading and he shakes his head

"You can forget about seeing me ever again, and im here to tell you that I'm going to ask Entle to marry me, I was going to try and soft soap you since you hate her for whatever reason, you are dead to me from this day forward" he says spitting on the

ground and leaving the premises

{Zintle}

I delayed Jason's car because I wanted it custom made just for him.

"So what do you say about this one?" The agent says and I nod

"I'll take it" I say and she smiles

I told the car company to drop Jason's car off at the new address.

I watched the time tick until Jason knocked off.

I picked him up like usual and I took a different route.

"Where we going babe?" He asks and I smile giving him a blindfold

"Put that on" I say and he looks at me putting the blindfold on.

I can't wait to see his face.

We stopped in front of the house and I see the big white range rover with a red ribbon at the front.

I took the blindfold off And he looked around. He saw the house and car.

"What's this babe?" He asks confused and I smile

"This is our house and your car" I say, his eyes pop out and he screams thank you while picking me up

He kissed me all over my face. This is how happy I want to see my man.

"Oh babe I love it...and I love you" he says kissing me.

All that's left now is me getting pregnant then J as on might marry me.

I don't care about my brother getting mad but I'm going to introduce him to the family. I love him.

[61]

{Siya}

The call I received yesterday didn't scare me. Right now I'm on my way to the authorities. I need to lay a complaint about Entle. I hope she understand that I'm doing this for us.

A call came through and I saw it was Ayanda. I answered it

"Ba-"

"Get your ass here Siya" she quickly says with an abnormal breathing pattern.

"Babe I'm kind of busy with something important right now" I say

"Siya my water just broke" she says with a breaking voice and I stop the car and I made a U-turn

"Who's with You?" I ask driving in high speed

"Your brother" she says and I nod

{Xhantilomzi}

"Why would she do something so stupid? And why didn't you let me know sooner dad?" I say standing up and he sighs

"My son, I can't let not date just because you are overprotective" he says

"This is why I've been overprotective so she doesn't meet guys like those, does PK know about this?" I

ask and he keeps quiet

"I'm not going to involve Me,fix your mess or I'll knock some sense into your stupid daughter" I say leaving his office

When I got home Entle was cooking.

"Didn't expect you back for 2 hours still" she says smiling

"Just a few hiccups" i say and she wipes her hands coming to me

"Talk to me" she says putting her arms around my neck

"Babe..." I softly say squeezing her ass pressing my erection against her tummy and she giggles

"My baby is hungry" she says pulling me to her level and giving me a soft juicy kiss.

I deepened the kiss,picked her up,she locked her legs around my waist still not breaking the kiss.

I walk to the bedroom.

"The stove" she say and I groan while she chuckled as I put her down. Her fat ass jiggles as she walks to the stove switching it off.

We enter the bedroom with my hands on her boobs kissing her neck.

I shut the door and I start undressing myself and she smiles while walking towards me. She kissed my chest, making lovebites in the process. She rubbed my rock hard erection while going on her knees

"Ohhh shiit" I lowly say and she looks me in the eye while putting my mushroom head in her sexy mouth

She spits on my dick making it slippery. She started bobbing her head on my dick taking it in inch by inch. Halfway through she couldn't take another

inch and she gags making me smile and so does she.

She's hypnotizing me with her bedroom eyes. She withdraws her mouth from my dick and she started kissing my balls making me curse.

"Entle" I say sucking my breath as she takes both my balls into her mouth

She goes back to my dick and she started sucking it making my body feel a thrill. I held her head as she went faster. I felt myself getting closer and I started chasing my own orgasm shooting my load down her throat. I took my dick out of her mouth as I shot the remaining on the carpet.

I quickly picked up Entle and placed her on the bed.

"Why would you have me squirming like That?" I ask taking off her oversized T-shirt and she giggles

I rubbed my dick on her wet vagina and her body freezes.

"Relax mama" I say kissing her

I lift up her one leg as I entered her. The warmth I felt was heaven. She winched as I my dick slide slowly into her vagina with her walls hugging my dick.

She clenched her walls and I groan.

"If you do that again I'll make you suffer" I say clenching my jaws

I held her leg as I started pounding straight into her and she cursed digging her nails into my back. I kept pounding giving her long strong strokes.

Her breathing got faster and she held me tight. Her walls started getting tighter as she lifted her back

moaning. I sense she was close and I rubbed her clit while my dick went in and out of her creamy vagina.

Her body started trembling as she came on my dick.

The sight made me smile. She calmed down after a few more seconds and she looked at me smiling

"I love you" I say while my heart starts beating fast

"I love you more" she says and my heart melts

I rolled us over as I saw she was getting sleepy. I covered us with a throw and she snuggled into my neck. This right here? My forever. I say and I close my eyes as sleep washes over me.

I hope everyone is okay with sex scenes because there will be many more to come.

[62]

{Xhantilomzi}

"I already punished your mother, why not forgive her?" My dad asks and I shake my head

"Forgiveness is between her and God" I say and my dad nods

"How is Entle?" He asks and I smile

"That smile can only mean one thing" my dad says and I nod

"Did you sort out this madness with your daughter?" I ask and he nods

"I'm sending her to one of my farms in the western cape" he says and I look at him

"Noll?" I ask, he nods and I laugh

"To do What?" I ask and he shrugs

{Zintle}

"Doctor are you sure? I mean how accurate is this?"
I ask

"Very accurate ma'am" she says exiting the room
leaving me with my own thoughts

I know I said i wanted a naby but it's too early. I sent
J ason a text.

{J ason}

J azlin and I were chilling . I was lost in my thoughts
when a text from my phone came through. It was
from Zintle.

I'm pregnant

The text says. I started having mixed emotions.
These past few days has been somewhat confusing.
I can't explain it but i think I'm falling for Zintle.

Her independence and intelligence. I don't even do
what I normally do which Is ask money.

"J az,there's something I need to tell you" I say and
J azlin shifts her attention to me

"I know this was n't what we planned but I think I've
fallen in love with Zintle" I say and she frowns

"And Zintle is pregnant with my baby" I say and her
eyes pop

"I made you" she says and I shake my head

"You made me a bad person,I'll send you money
every month but me and you are done" I say
standing up and she pulls me

"Don't forget who you talking to J ason" she says
and I sigh

"J az im done being your lapdog" I say yanking my arm out of her grip and I left.

{Minentle}

"When are you and Thando going public?" I ask and Liya sighs

"Friend,he wants to go public but I'm scares for his sake,he's a public eye...his family is one of thee most richest,richest family If I can put it like that" he says and I look at him

"So?" I say and he rolls his eyes

"What if his parents kill me or try to separate us?" He asks

"Thando won't let that happen,It's up to you to stay strong,look what Mrs Zana Did" i say finishing up my lunch and he nods

"When was the last time you spoke to Lauren?" Liya

asks and I keep quiet

"She's your friend Entle and she needs help" he says
and I nod

What am I suppose to say to a so called friend
whom I wanted to help and she threw everything in
my face? She didn't even bother begging that
coward to drop the chargers.

{Zintle}

I decided to clear my mind and treat myself. Meaty?
Spur? It's the closest.

"For now can you bring me water. I'll take the
combo and a bubbelgum milkshake" I say and I give
the menu to the waiter

While waiting I went through social media. My

brother and Entle is the talk of the town. They are labeled as 'the power couple'.

Soon my food arrived. I took a huge sip of my bubbelgum milks hake and I started eating.

"Do you mind if i sit here I have eating alone" a female voice says and I look up

"Please?" She says and I nod

"I'm J azlin by the way" she saus extending her hand to me and I do the same

"Zintle" I say and she giggles

"I know who you are silly, you're a Zana" she says and I smack my head mentally

"I need to pee" I say and she looks at me

"That's like the 3rd time since I got here" she says and I nod

"Ever since I found out about-..I don't know, maybe it's stress" I say getting up heading to the bathroom.

When I got back she was gone. My food was still on the table with a note.

it was nice meeting you, I already settled the bill,if I were you I'd go through the file it says and I see the big brown envelope on the table.

I'm hungry so I finish my food first. When I was done I took the file and I went to my car. Opened the envelope and pictures fell out. Papers which looked like printed screenshots.

It was Jason and the girl who ate with me. Is this some type of joke? Pictures of her in the car I bought for Jason including the house. There was a usb too.

I plugged it into my car and I listened.

"Are you sure you not in live with that Zintle girl?" A female voice asks

"Why would I be in love with her? She has money and we need the money,I'll make her fall in love with me you'll see and soon we'll be rolling in money baby"

I pause as I do breathing excerises. Pain shot through my belly to my uterus. I held my tummy as I winched in pain. I clenched my teeth hoping it'll ease the pain but it does n't go away.

My thighs felt hot and wet. I touched it and I saw it was blood. I started panicking searching for my phone. My eyes get drowsy as I press the number and I passed out.

[63]

[PK]

I shot the last bit of semen into the condom. I removed my dick and I took the condom off throwing it into the fireplace.

I covered myself with a throw and I closed my eyes
"Aren't you going to give me food or cover me?" Her squeaky voice says and I open my one eye
"Don't get used to me, you suppose to leave anyways" I say and her I hear her stand up probably leaving I hope.

After a few minutes I stood up and I went to take a shower. Got dressed in grey pants and white t-shirt with my slides.

As I aprochaed the kitchen I hear a voice, the sprinklers in the kitchen went off And i hear screams.

It was that girl whom I thought left.

"Are you crazy?!" I shout and I turn everything off

"I was trying to make food since you won't" she says and I sigh

"Look..uh?" I say raising my eyebrow and she rolls her eyes

"Your forgot my name? Unbelievable" she says while taking all her belongings leaving the house without closing the door

I chuckled while looking at her.

{Minentle}

Khanti and I was watching cartoons with Ajay when a call came through.

Khanti checked and he raised and eyebrow

"Zintle?" He says answering and giving me the

phone

"Hello?" I say but all I hear was the car hooter
hooting non stop

"Zintle?" I say and Xhanti sits up straight

He takes his phone typing alot of stuff

"Stay here" he says and I nod

{Xhantilomzi}

Her phone keeps ringing . It shows she's not on the
move. She's at spurs parking.

"Drive faster" I say and Bruno nods

Her car looks okay. No sign that someone tried
breaking in.

She's laying on the front wheel.

" Zintle?" I say touching her and her temperature is

high

I break down the window opening the door.

I looked at her while placing her in the back seat and I was covered in blood, so was she. We rushed to the hospital and she was admitted.

I video called Entle while I wait for news

"So you saying there was a lot of blood between her thighs and legs?" Entle asks and I sigh while nodding

"Do you think someone forcefully had their way with her?" I ask and she gives a thinking face

"No" she says shaking her head

"From experience I'd say she was pregnant.... and lost the baby" she says and I frown

"uMithi?" I asks and she nod

"Just be calm babe, maybe she has a good explanation" she says and I shake my head dropping the call

I called dad and PK.

They came rushing inside.

"What did the doctors say" my dad says with my mom behind him in tears

"Nothing yet but Entle thinks it's a miscarriage" I say

"Like she'd know" my mom says rolling her eyes and all of us look at her

"Who's this? nobody? Good, as I said Entle thinks it's a miscarriage, so dad?" I say and he looks at me

"PK?" My dad says and he raises his eyebrow

"Are you sure you want me to handle this?" He says and my dad nods and he looks at me

"Don't look at me, I have a wifey to take care of" I say raising my hands and he nods leaving

{Zintle}

When I opened my eyes and scanned the room I spot Entle sitting on the couch reading a book. I feel someone holding my hand and I see it's Jason

"Entle" I softly say and Jason lifts up his head and I see his red eyes

"Baby,Zintle" he says and I try pulling my hand away

"Zintle? Are you okay?" Entle says coming closer and tears fall from my eyes

"Jason I think you should leave,before her brothers come" Entle warns and he shakes his head

"I don't care anymore, I love Zintle and I want to be with her" he says and I shake my head

"Don't say I didn't warn you" she says going back to her seat and my brothers came rushing in

The stopped in their tracks when they say Jason.

Khanti folded his arms in amusement. Thando came running towards Jason but Khanti pulled him back.

PK walked towards us keeping his eye on Jason the whole time.

"You have got some nerve boy" he says in that thick voice of his and Jason let's go of my hand and he goes on his knees

"Please, please forgi-" Jason says and PK punches him before he could say anything further

He manhandled Jason. I've seen fights but this?

"Khanti stop him" Entle says and he sighs pulling PK away

"You're ruining the fun" Lunathi says

"You stay away from my sister" he says to the blooded Jason

"Stay away or I'll pay your little sisters a visit" he

says, both Entle and Jason looks at him

"Stay the hell away from them" he says and PK kicks him

"Then stay away from my sister" he says leaving the room

Entle's eyes are filled with tears. Jason struggles to stand up, I even forgot about the pain I felt. I helped him.

Tears fell when I saw his face. He embraced me kissing my head.

"I love you" he says leaving and Thando bumps his shoulder on purpose

{Jason}

I ended up at Jazlin's house. She opened the door with a smile.

"You've come to your senses" she says bringing me a beer

"What happened to your face?" She asks and I shake my head

"I always wanted to experience love" I say and she looks at me

"Zintle gave me that" I say and she rolls her eyes

"I was going to be a dadd" I say while chuckling

"And you took that away from me" I continue

"What should i do with you" I say grabbing her face

"Want to take a bath?" I ask and her eyes pop out

I drag her to the bathroom and I locked the door. I opened the taps filling the tub

"I'll make it nice and hot for you" I say smiling and she cries

When it was full I closed the taps and I dragged her to the tub

"Can you feel if the water is hot enough?" I ask and she nods and u shake my head

"I want you to feel" I say pushing her head into the water and her body started shaking

She struggled. I didn't give her a second to pull her head back up.

The shaking died out and her body went dead

I went to the kitchen and I cut one gas tube and gas started leaking. I closed the door as I went out.

My apologies for the very late insert

[64]

{Zintle}

It feels like I've been driving for hours.

The gravel road was unsettling. I don't think my little car can handle this.

My words weren't even cold when the car stopped.

"What now?" I say trying to get the car on when a big double cab Toyota bakkie stopped next to me

Old man keep moving. I say to myself

"Alles oraait?(everythingokay?)" The voice says and I look to my right and my mouth runs dry

"Ma'am?" He says getting out and coming towards the window

"Are you okay? Where you're heading?" He asks and

I get captured by his ocean blue eye's

"Uh yea yea...I don't know,my car doesn't want to start" I say struggling and he opens my door

"Come,tell me where you're heading to and I'll drive you there" he says taking my hand and I pull my hand back

"Don't worry about your car,someone will bring it" he says smiling and I step out

"So what brings you to Noll?" He asks and I look at his firearms. So veiny

"My dad thought it's best if i leave the city and come down to his farm instead

"Zana right?" He says and I nod while he smiles

"So you going to run the bakery?" He asks and I frown

Bakery? No one told me anything about a bakery. I

can't bake!

{Siya}

"What do you mean I can't take custody of my own child?" I sternly say

"Look Sir, the mother of your child said and I have proof, that the next of kin is Xhantilomzi Zana...incase anything happens to her" he says and I bang the table walking out of their office

Entle played me. What am I going to do now?

{Xhantilomzi}

"Will you stop being so nervous?" PK says and I sigh

"What if she says no?" I ask shaking my hands

"Really? What has gotten into You?" He says and my dad laughs

"Leave your brother,at least he's taking steps,you still go around having sex" my dad says and PK folds his arms

"Only one" he says and all of us look at him

{Minentle}

"Liya can you stop? I don't want too much make up. He must still be able to recognize me" I say

"What if he says no?" I say looking in the mirror

"Xhanti loves you,I just don't know why you asking him" he says and I chuckle

"It's different" I say and he shakes his head

{Xhantilomzi}

Were halfway through and I'm sweating. The dessert came and I waited.

She also waited.

"Aren't you going to eat?" We say in union and we chuckle digging in.

I was still chewing when a bit into something hard. I grab a napkin and I spit whatever was in my mouth on the napkin.

As both Xhanti and Entle spit into their napkins. They look at the object in shock. Entle lifting up the silver ring with a big blue diamond while Xhanti lift up a gold band with M.T engraved on the inside.

Entle closes her mouth and both burst into laughter.

IT'S VERY VERY SHORT MY APOLOGIES
CONTINUATION WILL FOLLOW LATER ON
[Continuation]

{Minentle}

"I can't believe you had the same idea as mine...so cliché" I say and he smiles

"So you ready to make me the happiest man in the world and marry me?" he says taking my hand and i look at him for a while

I nod and he stands up pulling me up with him. He looks me deep into my eyes and he kisses me

"I love you Mrs Me" he says after the kiss and my heart melts

"I love you too" I say and he kisses my head.

{Zintle}

I found the bakery. It was next to the cafe.

The kitchen had everything I normally saw the maids back home used to bake with so I'm on the right track.

I search for a recipe. I found one and I started mixing and baking.

That wasn't so hard.

While I waited my brother called me

"Was checking up on you" he says waving and something shiny caught my eyes

"What is that?" I ask

"There on your finger" I say and he looks at it

smiling

"Entle and I are engaged. Get this, we proposed to each other on the exact same day on the exact same time in the exact same way" he says and I smile

"Congratulations brother" I say as my eyes get wet from happiness

"You deserve all the happiest coming your way" I say and he thanks me

"How are things in Noll?" He says

"Why didn't-" I got cut off by the fire alarm

"Shit!bye I'll call later" I say dropping the call running into the kitchen that was full of smoke

"Kind wat maak jy(child what are you doing)" an old lady says and the little sprinklers goes off

I take out my cake hoping to save it.

It's toast.

"When Zana said he's sending his daughter down here I didn't expect her to burn down the bakery" she says and I look at her

"Finished moving in?" She asks and I shake my head

"No biggy,I'll send Someone to help you" she says smiling and I do too

The baking is a flop. I decided to walk down to new cosy little house and start unpacking. I really hope there's someone who will help me.

I heard something stop in the front yard. It was the same bakkie,and my car.

This guy....is just. Didn't jecs at he'll send someone?

"My ousie sent me to help you so I decided to fetch your car too" he says strolling towards me

"Thank you...?" I say and he stretches his hand out

"Aaron" he says shaking my hand

"Zintle" I say shaking while looking into his eyes

{Xhantilomzi}

Were having dinner at dad's house. I told him and I made it clear that I won't be in the same room as my mom. He promised that she won't be joining us.

"Welcome to the family" my dad says directed to Entle and she smiles

"Thank you...Baba" she says, both she and my dad laughs and the rest of us looks at them

The door bell rang and one of the helpers came with

Liya. Thando stood up going to them. Taking Liya
"Dad,everyone...I want you guys to meet the love of
my life" he says and Lunathi frowns

"Excuse me?!" My mom's voice vibrate throughout
the whole house

"I carried you for 9 months,I spent 3 days in labour.
All of that just so you can come out as an
abomination?" She says and my dad slaps her

"Don't you ever I mean ever in your life call my kid
miserable" he says pointing his fingers at her as
she held her cheek

"Leave the kids alone,they are all grown...grown
enough to know what's best for them" he says
breathing fire

"You let everyone do as they please...Xhanti just
proposed to this"

"I dare you,no I triple dare you to say something
about my fiance,you mean nothing to me any more
anyways so I'll do what I want with you" I say going

forward but Entle stops me

{Siya}

"Siya! Get off the phone and help me with the baby please" Ayanda says and I sigh

"You've only touched him once" she says and I look at the crying baby

{J ason}

I won't get her back. I've been monitoring J azlin's house.

It's still in one piece so it means no one has come to check up on her.

I make a call

"Did you send it? All of it" I ask and the person confirms

I sigh before stepping out of the car. I walk towards Jazlin's house. Before touching the door handle I whip out my phone and I go through Zintle's pictures.

I open the door and as expected the whole house set fire and a massive explosion destroys everything.

{Minentle}

I can't believe I'm engaged to a man I love with all my heart.

"What are you thinking about?" Xhanti says bringing me back

"Us" I say smiling and he takes my hand and kisses it

"I love you mama" he says and my cheeks blush

He started taking pictures of my hands and ours.

Later on when Ajay was asleep we decided to watch some movies. Halfway through my phone started buzzing. I thought the buzzing would stop but it got worse.

I checked my phone and it was Twitter.

I can't believe they actually got engaged

finally!

I can't wait to see the wedding

My phone rang and it was my mother

"I hope he loves you" she says and I smile nodding

"I'll come down...I mean We'll come down" I say
looking at Xhanti

"Good,your father says he can't wait to see you" she
says and we bid goodbye

"This is all you neh" I say and he shrugs

"I'm happy,when I'm happy i do anything,and I want
people to know I'm a gone guy" he says kissing me
and I giggle.

SO TODAY I OWE EVERYONE A BONUS INSERT
SINCE THIS CONTINUATION WAS FOR
YESTERDAY

AFTER TODAY WE'LL GO BACK TO 2 INSERTS PER
DAY

MORE KILLING NEEDS TO BE DONE

[65]

At work im admiring my ring when Liya burst in.

"You better come see this" he says and I jump up

Outside the shop Siya was standing there with a bunch of flowers.

"My love,Entle. I made a mistake,I know that you know that I love you...and I know that you love me too. Please forgive me" he says going down on his knees

"Get up or I'll call security" I say and his mouth goes open

"Haibo Entle,I'm your baby daddy...we should be a family don't you think it's best for Ajay? A real happy family" he says and I slap him

"You leave my son out of this" I say and he back slaps me

Liya runs and kicks him in his chest with his heels and he falls.

{Xhantilomzi}

I had a very long day. When I got home food was cooked but Entle wasn't in the kitchen.

"Babe?" I say as i go upstairs to our room

When I opened the door under her lying under the covers with a hoodie.

"Babe? Are you okay?" I ask concerned and she shakes her head and I sit on the bed

"You in pain?" I ask looking over and she nods

"That time of the month?" I ask and she nods

"I'll get you some pain killers okay? Come down for dinner" I say and she nods

I don't like seeing her like this.

I get the medication and water and I leave it on the drawer. Her face covered.

At dinner me and Ajay ate all the meat. Soon I heard slides coming down.

"Mama is coming" I say and he smiles

She came down looking towards the ground, into the kitchen.

She came back with a plate with food and she headed for the stairs. Something isn't right

"Entle" I say and she stops dropping the plate

She panics as she tries picking up the broken plate

"Leave it" I sternly say and she does

"Stand up and turn around" I say and she stands

still

She slowly turned around still looking down

"Now look at me" I say and she shakes her head

"You better do it yourself or I will" I say and she bites her lip

She started lifting up her head.

When she starred at me dead in the face my blood started boiling.

"I'm just going to ask one question...is that okay?" I say strolling towards her and she shakes her head sobbing

"Who?" I ask standing in front of her

"S...S-"

"God dammit Entle!" I shout

"Siya! It was Siya" she says and I head towards the

door

"Don't kill him Xhanti please" she says running after me

"Please think about Ajay" she says with a messed up face

"I'll send a doctor to assist. Don't wait up" I say reversing out and it's like she switch to crazy and her eyes search her surroundings. She finds a hammer and she throws it against my windshield cracking it

"I'll throw you with that if you kill Xhanti,try me" she says walking back into the house.

Wtf.....

Finding Siya wasn't that hard. I found him at a pub drinking. I went outside and made an exchange with

one of the guards. He blended into the crowd.

The guard came back a few seconds later

"Done?" I ask and he nods driving off.

{Zintle}

I decided to give Aaron a treat for all his hard work around here.

I baked him some cookies. I hope he'll like it

I walked through the field. I didn't mind the walk it was peace full. Until alot of cattle surrounded me and I froze.

I quickly took out my phone hopping to call someone when it slipped out of my hand falling into

the cattle dh*t

"Clumsy" a manly house says and I turn around seeing Aaron out of his bakkie

He chases the cattle away

"Come" he says and I stand still he groans walking towards me picking me up on his shoulder including my phone. He gives it to me and I gag throwing it away and he chuckles

His parents are wonderfully.

"Before I forget, I baked cookies, it was for all Aaron's help" I say as I open the basket and his mom smiles

"Pity I have to go, leave some for me...goodbye darling, you should visit again" she says going out

Aaron's little brother takes a cookie first. Aaron and his dad follow.

I smile as I see them biting the cookie. Aaron coughs

"It's good sjoe(wow) a little too much sugar" he says smiling and I look at his brother

"Yea these are the best" he says looking at the cookie

"I can't eat too much sugarmy child...cancer" his says and I nod

"But Aaron and J akie will eat them on my behalf" the old man says

No one liked the cookie. It was hard, filled with diabetes but no one wanted to tell Zintle she can't bake. J akie tried giving it to his dog but not even the dog wanted it.

{Ayanda}

"Siya stop,are you crazy?!!" I shout as he places my son on the window.

He's been acting this crazy since he got here. Now he wants to throw my kid out of the window

"Why would you lie and say it's mine?" He asks and I cry

" Im sorry just give me my baby and I'll leave" I say crying and he holds my baby out the window and I scream

"So you guys can be a happy family?" He asks looking at me and i shake my head

"Catch" he says throwing my son in the air and his head hits the ceiling

I make it just in time to stop him from hitting the ground. My baby cries hysterically and I cry too.

He locks the bedroom door and I scream. I run

towards the window and I scream for help while my
babies cries settles

"It's okay baby" I say shushing him

Wasn't long till I hear the police sirens.

"They are here baby" I say kissing him on his nose
bridge

The door falls down as medical aid runs to me

"Just check his head,he's fine" I say as they take
him

They check his breathing and the exchange looks

"He's going to be fineright?" I say smiling and they
look at me shaking their heads and I do too

"No he's okay...he's breathingcan't you see?" I say
as tears fall

"Look,he's breathing...his eyes are moving" I say

holding my baby smiling while they all look at me.

[66]

{Siya}

I woke up the next morning with a headache. I check my surroundings and I saw that I was outside on a lawn.

People passed by and they stopped as they looked at me. I look at what they're looking at and I see I'm naked.

"Holly sh*t" I say covering my genitals

They started taking pictures and videos of me. I stood up and I ran off

I was on the other side of the block. What was I doing there?

I went upstairs and I took a shower. Coming back down feeling refreshed I heard a knock on the door. I attended it and it was police officers

"Are you Siyamthanda Jama?" One asks

"Depends on who's asking" I say and they cuff me

"Sir you are under arrest for the murder of Ms Ayanda Siko's new born baby" e says and I look at them

"I want a lawyer" I say as they put me in the van

"They all want that" one officer says entering the van and they drove off.

{Minentle}

I was busy making briyani when the news caught my attention.

"We are set outside the station awaiting Mr J ama who allegedly murdered a 2 month old baby" the reporter says and the camera shifts towards the van

Siya emerges out of the van I I drop the knife in shock.

{Xhantilomzi}

I'm seated in my study watching the news and I smile

"Strike one, this is only the beginning Siya" I say looking at the screen as they take him into the station.

Entle made this dish briyani. I don't know what it is but It taste amazing.

After the lunch I followed her around as she was cleaning. She gave out a heavy sigh

"Xhanti, go but take Ajay with you" she says and I shake my hands around her waist

"Only if you promise me you're okay" I say and she licks her lips nodding

"I'm okay, is it okay if my family comes down? I know we'll only get married next year But.."

"I'm not marrying you next year woman I love you and I want to marry you, in 3 months max" I say cutting her off

"And your family can come down, I'll arrange transport and tickets for them okay? Just tell me when" I say and she nods as I kiss her before taking Ajay

"When you say 3 months, does that mean I have 3 months to plan?!" She shouts and I shake my head

"I want to marry you in 3 months, I'll get someone to keep an eye over the shop" I say and her mouth opens. She closes it again and she nods waving goodbye

"I'm on my way" I say

I arrived at PK's house. A lady came out

"Fuck you PK" she says

"C'mon..." he says pausing and she gasps

"Again?? Really? It's Ayathandwa" she says

"Don't ever call me again" she says walking out

"I wouldn't bet on it" he says smiling and she gives him a middle finger

We enter the house and he picks up underwear smelling it while smiling.

"Who was that?" I ask and he smiles

"That is your sister in law and my wife" he says looking at me. He goes for Ajays cheeks and I pull Ajay away

"Go bath,those hands are filthy" I say and he chuckles going upstairs

He came back later on plunging down on the seat.

He takes a sandwich and I slap his wrists

"Hands" I say and he looks at me

"Boy I just had a shower what's wrong? We always eat however we want what is this?" He says and I sigh

"My apologies, Entle is turning me into a neat freak" I say and he chuckles

"So what happened to Entle's baby daddy,I saw the news" he says

"I drugged him, all I wanted was for Entle to distance herself from him, he did all the work by killing that baby" I say sitting back

"But his own baby?" He asks and I shake my head

"His brothers" I say and he folds his arms

Chilling with my brother has been nice. I was checking up on Entle the whole time when a knock came through.

PK attended it and it was that girl from earlier

"You know why I'm here so just give it to me" she says and PK smiles

"I'll give it if you promise you'll quit your job" he says and she looks at him

{PK}

I look at her waiting on what she'll say

"My job? And who's going to feed my kid?" She asks

"Me" I say

"I don't need your money" she says and I nod

I give her her underwear

"Take this too" I say giving her a tash of money

She looks at it and she takes ut

"Phumlani...I just told you I don't need your damn money" she says and my dick vibrates

She takes the elastic band off And she throws the money in the air.

"Said I don't want your money" she says walking out.

She stops in her tracks and she runs back inside and I smile

"But I do need a R100 for an uber" she says picking up a R100

"You know what? I'll take it all, take it as pay back" she says picking up the notes and I help her.

I hand her the last R100 and she looks at me

"Keep it, it's your tip" she says walking out shaking her ass and I look at it biting my lower lip.

[67]

{Zintle}

Me and Aaron have spent alot of time together.
Nothing serious.

My baking was coming along well but my sugar is still too much according to Aaron's granny.

"So you saying he has put you through all of that but you still can't hate him?" He asks and I nod drinking my juice

"But that's in the past,how about You? I realised that I know nothing about you" I say smiling

"Well I own a restaurant In the city and...oh my girlfriend also stays there" he says and my heart feels some type of way

{Xhantilomzi}

I bid goodbye to my brother.

I miss my woman. I want to be burried inside of her.

Buddy I hope you sleep when we get home because I have unfinished business with mommy" I say looking at him through the mirror and he nods drinking his bottle

We arrived home and Ajay is sleeping.

"Baby" I call out

In the kitchen I see Entle throwing out all the chicken

"Babe?" I ask and I see her holding her nose

"Chicken is off" she says and I go towards her

"Okay let me do it for you,go easy you look tired" I say and she nods

Im smelling the meat and there's nothing wrong with it.

I decided to order in.

I checked up on Entle after in a hour and she was

still sleeping so I say to Ajay and he was watching cartoons. I took him downstairs to eat.

It has been another hour and Entle is still sleeping. This is bull.

I went up and i woke her up. She lifted her head and I frown. Is that a new glow? A wake up one?

"Your face is shinny" I say and she touches her face

"You should see that big nose now" I say and she looks at me

"Babe I'm bored please come down" I say and she rolls he eyes.

Downstairs she ate like a hungry child. She ate 3 steers burgers and 2 drumsticks. The bread is half now,while I took only 2 slices. This is the second 1my L coke .

"Babe slow down" I say and she pulled a face

"Are you going to eat that?" She ask pointing at my burger and I shake my head

She takes the burger eating it. When she was done she laid back

"Babe,now I want biltong" she says looking at me

I'm not doing that it's late.

I ignored her about the biltong until we went to sleep. Before I entered she closed the door.

"Go get my biltong" she says and I look at the door in disbelieve

I slept in the gues troom that night.

The next morning I woke up and I got ready for work. I don't know if madam is awake yet.

I see the time and it's 8o'clock. Ajay should be at the daycare by now.

I rush to his bedroom and I see it's empty and clean. I went to the main bedroom and it's empty too. My clothes are ironed and neatly set out on the bed.

I smile.

In the kitchen there was breakfast set out for me. Not just any. Maize meal. The butter,sugar and milk waa also there.

If this is her way of apologising about last night then yes I forgive her.

{Minentle}

Work is hectic. I really need to find someone in Zintle's place.

"Can you stop eating?" Liya says and I give him a deadly look

"Maybe you should start eating so that those legs can stop looking like something a dog would piss on" I say and he gasps

I received a call from a number I don't know. I swipe to answer but I don't speak.

"Entle?" Siya's voice says

"I need your help...someone drugged me...you know I'd never kill a child" he says and my heart beats

"I can't stay in prison, get me out or I'll expose you and your uncle Mike" he says dropping the call.

I called Mike immediately. Informing him about Siya.

All of this is making me hungry.

{Xhantilomzi}

Sitting at my desk going through papers is tiring. I shouldn't have fired Lucas, now I'm stuck without a PA.

My phone rang and I answered it

"This better be good Mike" i say with a bored tone

"Siya is threatening your lady" he says and I look at the phone

"He says if she doesn't get him out of jail he'll expose her" he says and I frown

He started narrating how Entle got raped and the

person responsible for that is still alive. My blood boils.

"You did good by erasing that info from the database, so Siya wants to be out of jail? I'll give him that" I say and I drop the call

Still can't believe my woman got raped by some pharas. Now I see how strong she actually is.

Finding that Ayanda girl wasn't that hard. I found her at a club. At a bar.

"Can I have an apple tiser?" I say and the barman nods

"If there was trouble in paradise you'd be drinking...what brings you here?" She says and I chuckle

"I just need the vibe" I say and she stands up

waltzing towards me

She doesn't look like a mourning mother.

She touches my shoulders

"I can give you a vibe" she says taking my hand
leading me to the bathrooms.

{Minentle}

I've been waiting for Xhanti the whole night. I
decided to drink a few sleeping pills since the
headache doesn't want to fade.

Morning came and Xhanti still wasn't here. I took
Ajay to daycare and I drove off to his work place.

They said he hasn't been in.

I tried calling again and he answered the phone

"You better have a good explanation as to why you're not home" I say and it's quiet

"Oh sorry...Xhanti isn't here right now" a female voice says cutting the call.

[Continuation]

{Minentle}

By now I'm really trying my best to not panic. I called Bruno and he picked up

"Ma'am" he says and I close my eyes

"Bruno, You better have a good explanation as to why a woman answered Xhanti's phone, were you with him last night?" I say

"A woman? And no ma'am i wasnt with Sir last night

" He asks and I can feel myself getting irritated

"Bye" I say dropping the call

I called Liya

"Liya do you still have those IT stuff?" I ask as soon as he answered

"You know i like keeping an eye on my man so yes darling i do" he says and I smile

"Meet me at the coffee shop around the corner from MK's" I say dropping the call

"Will you be able to find Him?" I ask and he looks at me

"Let Me try finding Thando first" he says and I bang the table

"Leave Thando for now,find Xhanti" I say out loud

"Would you chill? If I can find Thando I can find out if Xhanti is with him" he says and I nod looking at the PC screen

"So you haven't seen your brother?" He asks Thando and I grab the phone

"You little scumbag, tell me where Xhanti is or I'll kill all of you including Xhanti" I say and the phone got dropped

"Liya can't you at least track his car?" I ask and he nods typing

"Car located, two blocks away from this exclusive club" he says and I nod

We see Xhanti entering the club

"Can we see what's happening on the inside?" I ask and he shakes his head

"That's why it's called exclusive, but I can forward the night to see if he came out?" He says and I nod

"There!" I say as I see Xhanti get out of the club stumbling holding his stomach

He takes out his phone typing something. When he was done typing he crouched. He stood up and started walking, I see his phone on the ground. He got into a car and it drove off.

"Liya.." I say and he nods

He showed me the cars GPS. It took Xhanti and left him in the woods.

"What's the closest thing to the woods?" I ask and the map zooms out ,my heart beats.

I rush out getting 8bro my car. I started driving into the direction on the map.

{Xhantilomzi}

"Entle is going to kill You" PK says changing my bandages.

"He's right" Thando says and he plays a recording of Entle shouting and I start sweating

"Never do stuff like this with a clouded mind X" PK says and I nod

"It's just after I heard what she did I saw red,I even forgot she's daddy's little girl" I say wincing

My plan was to lure Ayanda away from the crowd. In the bathroom she wanted to go down on me and I saw it as the perfect opportunity so I grabbed her head and I smashed it into the basin

I got shot two times on alternative sides of my shoulder through the window as I was trying to drown her. In the passage going down to the bathroom I got shot in the waist. I was losing blood but I couldn't get killed so easily.

When I got outside I called Bruno and told him to use a different car and drop me off in the woods close to my dad's house.

I lost my phone. Entle is really going to kill me.

{Ayanda}

I look in the mirror as tears stream down my face. I turn my cheek to the right and the words 'rapist' were engraved.

"This is for Entle you useless hoe" he said to me banging my head against the mirror breaking it

As I lied on the floor he came towards me with a broken piece of glass and he started writing on my cheek. I cried and screamed as he was busy. It burnt. He pulled me up and filled the basin.

I still remember how bloody my face was as he pushed my face under water.

"Today you die" he said and I really felt like I'm about to die when gunshots were fired

When I woke up I was in bed. My dad saved me.

{Minentle}

I buzzed and Mr Zana I appeared on the screen with a smile. I didn't return it so it wiped his away.

"Baba im really not in the mood,I've been stressing the whole night and-" I say and pain shot through my belly

"Are you okay?" He asks and I shake my head

The gate opened and 2 men came to assist me.

"Ma'am?" One says couching next to me and I hit him with my head hard and I kicked him. I quickly took out my gun from my boots shooting the other one in his leg.

I walts down the drive though.

The door opened and I went in.

"This way Ma'am" the lady says and I follow her admiring the house.

We entered this room and it was like a hospital room.

PK and Thando were standing next to each other blocking someone since I can see the feet dangling.

I sat down on the chair crossing my legs.

It has been more than 20 minutes and no one said a word.

"I haven't eaten anything for breakfast and it's now noon" I say and after a few minutes food got pushed in on a tray

I looked at the tray in front of me and I kick it down.

"You guys don't know me" I say taking out my gun and I see Thando tensing up

"Thando move away" I say and he looks at his brother moving away and PK chuckles

"PK" I say

"If you want my brother you're going to have to get through me first" he says and I smile

"How many bullets did he get?" I ask and he says 3

I take out the magazine and I see there's still enough in it and I click my gun

"Entle baby don't to it" Xhanti says shifting away from PK and the state he's in almost breaks my heart.

I drop the gun and I run towards him crushing him with a hug and he groans

"Too tight baby" he says and I cry

"You asshole...I thought...I thought you went out cheating" I say hitting his chest and he hold me while groaning

"I'd never cheat on you my love" he says kissing my head

{Xhantilomzi}

I was still holding her when I felt her body tense up.

"Are you okay?" I ask and her eyes are shut

"Babe?" I say and she held her tummy

She moved away from me holding her head. She stumbles and I jump off the bed forgetting about the stitches. I get to her just in time and she collapse in my arms.

"Entle? Baby?" I say shaking her

The doctor who helped me came rushing in.

"I'll need you to move out sir" he says and I look at my woman

I see more people coming in connecting Entle to the machines.

[68]

{Xhantilomzi}

If anything happens to Entle I would never forgive

myself.

I was still passing up and down when the door opened.

"Everything is okay, she has a mild concussion due to the knock she got from hitting the guard" he says and I nod looking at him

"Congratulations Mr Zana, but no stress at all" he says and I raise an eyebrow

"Congrats for ini?" I ask folding my arms

"The miss is pregnant" he says and my ears zing

Pregnant? Oh boy she's deffinetly going to kill me.

{Zintle}

I've been avoiding Aaron ever since i found out about him having a girlfriend.

I've been going out with this new guy called Mike.
He claims he's not around from here.

He's really amazing.

Tonight were having dinner. He cooked for us.

"You know i love you right?" He says rubbing my
hand and I choke on my drink

"Marry me" he says putting the diamond ring i front
of me and I gasp

"Mike,This...It's So soon" I say looking at him

"I know but I also know that I want to spend the rest
of my life with you" he says and I sigh

"Think about it" he says standing up

"There's nothing to think about because my answer
is no" i say shutting the door in his face

What the actual fuck?...

{Minentle}

When my eyes went open I groan holding my head.
It hurts.

Someone came in and he was wearing a coat.

"Had a feeling you'd have a migraine when you
wake up" he says giving me a grandpa

"Sorry, but in your condition you're not allowed to
drink any other painkiller" he says and I swallow
looking at him

"My condition?" I ask

"You're pregnant" he says and I freeze, I laugh but I
see he's dead serious

"No, God better take full custody of this one sir" I say

"Do you have any idea what Xhanti will do to me?"

Oh God,now he's going to think I trapped him with a baby...who said he wanted kids now? I'm dead" I shout

"What's going On?" Xhanti's voice roares and I keep quiet

"Xhanti...baby" I say

"Babe,are you okay?" He says coming close and my lip starts trembling

"Entl-" tears run down my face before he could say more

He embraces me as I sniff.

"I'm sorry" he says holding me tight

Later on Xhanti brought me some ice cream

"You're not allowed to eat that" the doctor says and I sulk looking at Xhanti

"Fine,only for today" he says walking out

"So?" He says breaking the silence and I look at him

"If you don't want it we can give it back to God" I say
and he looks at me as if I'm crazy

"What makes you think I don't want your kids
Entle?" He asks and I shrug

"Because you've never raised that topic" I say and
he quickly stands up and my heart beats fast as he
walks closer

He bends forward shaking his hand around my neck
slightly choking me.

He looks into my eyes coming closer giving me a
long kiss.

"Don't you ever think about aborting my
kids...ever,even if i make you pregnant 5 times" he
says after the kiss and I slowly nod

He kisses me on my cheek smiling

"Thank you" he says kissing me again holding my hand

{Ayanda}

"What do you mean we have to move?" I ask my dad while he's busy packing my clothes

"I should have left you,I shouldn't have given you that panic button" he says

"The panic button was to protect me and to alert you're men when I'm in trouble and no matter what they should come full force!" I shout

"Tell me,Why was he after You?" He asks and I break eye contact. He rushes towards me choking me against the wall

"I asked you a question" he says and I shut my eyes

"I ordered a guy to rape his now fiance" I quickly says and he let's go of me

If looks could kill I'd be dead by now. He slapped me so hard I fell.

"I'm not dying because of your stupid acts, I'm not taking you with me" he says leaving

"Leave me and I'll tell mom" I say and he stops

"Go ahead, I'll leave both of y'all to die here then I'll find a new replacements for the both of you" he says and he shuts the door

I began crying. What now?

{Lauren}

"Where you're going?" He asks the minute I touch the door handle and my heart beats

"Hey b-babe" I say with a shaky voice

"I'm just going to do some top up shopping, you know I've been craving for those chocolate balls but you never bring them" I say smiling and he comes

forward stroking my hair

"Ok, but first show me you want going out bad" he says and my eyes tear up

He starts unbuckling his belt. I stood there and he held my head pushing me down on my knees.

He took his thin long dick and pushed it into my mouth, I gag and he pulls my hair

"Gag one more time and I'll slap you" he says and I nod

He started going in and out of my mouth groaning

"Lick my balls" he say and I do

"I love you" he says stroking his dick putting it back into my mouth again

He started fucking my mouth like it was a vagina.

All that was heard was his groans and moans as
my tears rolled down

His body tensed up and he choked me clenching his
dick and he exploded in my mouth

"Swallow" he says and I do,he smiles

"Now wipe your face and go,don't be back late" he
says pulling up his pants

I rushed out of the house and I called Entle's phone.

"Pick up pick up" I say looking back

"The number you've dialed-" I curse switching off
the phone

I walked to the daycare fetching my kids

"Today were going to be late" I say as i buy them ice
cream

"Is dad also joining us mommy?" Both Ashley and

Ashton say in union

"Daddy is busy, today it's just us" I say walking with them in Entle's house

"Mommy we're tired, where's the car, daddy always fetch us with the car" Ashton says sulking

"Were almost there" I say as i see were 5 houses away from Entle's

I open her gate and her car is here. I knocked a couple of times but there was no answer. I tried calling her phone but it went to voicemail.

What am I going to do now? I regret treating her the way I did when she wanted to help me.

I was still sitting on the steps when a black car stopped at the front and my heart beats. God no please, not like this.

[Continuation]

{Minentle}

I've been looking at my stomach. I can see it's taking shape. I decided to call my mom

"Was wondering when you'll call" she says and o sigh

"What's wrong?" She asks and I bite my tongue

"I'm pregnant" I say and there's a long pause on the other side

"You and Siya better get married if you're going to have 2 kids from him" she says and I close my eyes

"The baby is someone else's, Siya and I are not together anymore" I say

"What is this? I raised you to have multiple babies from multiple men? Who's going to marry you if you just having sex without protection?" She shouts

"But that's what I wanted to say, the guy who

impregnated me is marrying me mom" I say

"Mom?" I say looking at the phone and I see she has dropped the call

I expected that to go better. Ajay doesn't know my family now my second born will go through the same?

{Xhantilomzi}

"Your shoulder is still messed up and if Entle finds out about this she'll stress" PK says and I roll my eyes

"It'll be fast,she's no longer guarded" I say

"She doesn't deserve to live brother" I say and he nods

{Ayanda}

I can't stay here. I'm a sitting duck. I decided to call Ashley, Siya's brother

"What do you want" he says the minute he answers my call

"Ash please,I need your help" I say looking out the window

"Tell that to my dead son" he says dropping the call

I searched for money and I found enough for an uber.

I ended up in front of Vuyo's house.

He opened the door half naked

"What do you want" he says

"Please,they are going to kill me" I say and he chuckles closing the door

Siya! Yes. I paid him a visit. Surely he will help me.

I sat on the steel chairs waiting for him. He came out with his orange uniform.

"I'm glad you decided go come out" I say and he looks at me

"I need your help Siya" I say and he looks at me

"Xhanti wants to kill me" I say

"Finally" he says and I look at him

"Your deeds are catching up with you,it's a pity i won't be there to witness it" he says standing up and they take him to his cell

What now?

{Zintle}

"So you're inviting me to your party?" I ask Aaron
and he nods

"I want you to meet my girlfriend" he says and I roll
my eyes mentally

"Ok, see you later then" I say and he climbs into his
bakkie

I'm not overly dress nor am I underly dressed.

It was a small party with nice people

"Aaron has good news for everyone" his mom says
and he comes forward with a blonde girl

"Aaron is engaged" She says and everyone clap
hands except me

It hurts. So i left.

Outside I was on the phone with Entle when something cracked behind me

"You should go back to your fiance" I say

"You're engaged too Entle" he says and I turn around facing him

"Says who?" I ask

"I saw that Mike guy buying a ring so I thought I should ask my girlfriend too" he says and I laugh in disbelieve

"I said no" i say walking away

Is he serious?

[69]

{Ayanda I was busy walking while looking over my shoulder the whole time.

I called my so called friends but not one of them were willing to help me. Maybe I should try Nande. I called her and she answered after the 4th ring.

"Yes" she says

"Nande I really am sorry for the past but-"

"What do you want" she says cutting me off

"I need a place to stay,just for the night" I say and I hear a long sigh

"Fine,send me your location and I'll send someone to to fetch you" she says dropping the call and I send her my location immediately.

In less than 15 minutes a white fortuner stopped in front of me. A man came out and opened the door for me.

I hesitantly got in and they drove off.

Men coming to fetch me? In a grand car? So Nande

is now loaded. I wonder who's her sponsor. Could be a sugar daddy.

{Siya}

"So you're saying you can't help me? Your own son?" I ask my dad over the phone

"I'd help you on one condition" he says

"You stay away from Entle" he says and I groan

"Dad, you know Entle is mine, you said it yourself" I say frustrated

"Yes I did, and you fucked it up by cheating on her twice" he says and I sigh

"Fine...but I still want to have access to my son" I say and there's a long pause on the other side

"Let's see if Mr Zana will accept the deal" he says and I cut the call

"What's taking you so damn long broe?" A guy behind me says

"I'm done ain't I?" I say and he pushes me and I push him back. He rubs his nose. Guys came running towards me and they start attacking me.

I fell to the ground as they stepped and kicked me until I passed out.

{PK}

"So you saying no?" I ask her and she looks at me

"Hell no" she says

"Why you want to get married to me anyway" she asks and I look at her

"Because I need a wife" I say

"If you want to marry me you got to ask me to be my girlfriend, take me out on dates" she says and I clean my teeth

"Woman I'm too grown for that shit give me your hand" I say standing up taking her hand and putting the ring on her finger.

"Have a nice day wife,I'm off to work" I say kissing her,leaving her in that same position looking at her finger

"Oh make some dinner? Thank you" I say closing the door

{Minentle}

I cut my day short at work because the nausea doesn't want to stop.

The phone rang and I answered it

"Baby" I say

"Ey Mrs Me,what's this about you leaving work early,is everything okay with the Baby?" He asks

and I sigh

"Everything is okay, just nausea" I say drinking my water

"Just tell me what you need... should I take the rest of the day off And check up on You?" He asks and I decline

"You need to start making money since you becoming a father in 9 months" I say and he keeps quiet

"I'm going to become a dad aren't I? You really blessed me... I love you" he says, my eyes tear up and I start crying

"Baby? Did i say something wrong?" He asks panicking

"No...it's just these crazy hormones" I say and I hear him sigh

{Mike}

I'm at the hotel and I'm sitting on the bed looking at Zintle's photos.

Bianka will kill me if she knew I lied about why I have to be in SA again.

I did come because of Xhanti. He needed my help. The minute I saw his sister I wanted her, followed her down to the farm.

I shouldn't have asked her to marry me. I'm such an idiot.

I went to check up on Entle but instead of her I found this lady named Lauren with her kids looking for Entle.

She looks roughed up. I know too many stories like

hers. If she doesn't start thinking about her kids she'll end up dead.

Her husband is going around searching for her. It's either I start unnecessary war or I feed her to the wolves.

"So you said you're a friend of Entle's?" I ask and she nods

"I'm sort of her uncle" I say and her eyes pop out

"Can you find her?" She asks

"I need her help, I hope she helps me this time" she says sulking and I give her a questioning look

"The last time she tried helping I went back to him and I didn't even try stopping him from sending Entle to jail" she says holding her face

"Entle can hold grudges slight, but okay I'll help you get to her" I say and she smiles hugging me

{Ayanda}

I didn't get much sleep last night in this mansion.

Instead of enjoying soft life that Xhantlomzi Zana is tormenting me.

Last night I didn't see Nande's 'fiance'. I saw the big stone on her finger and not even Siya could give me such a big ring. This means this fiance is richer than Siya.

{Siya}

When I woke up I saw that I was in the hospital. Doctors came and they wheeled me out into the elevator down to the parking.

A delivery truck opened at the back, they wheeled me in and they drove off.

The passenger looked back and I saw that it was my Dad.

"You suck" I say

"This is how you get me out?" I ask

"I had to get you away from the prison first, bribe a few...start being grateful" he says turning around.

[Continuation]

{Lauren}

Mike is a good guy no lies and he's handsome.

I keep on catching him busy staring at his phone. Yesterday I saw what he was looking at and it was a beautiful blonde girl.

"She's beautiful" I say and he gets a fright

"Yea...Thank you,it's my wife" he says slouching

"Why do I sense a but?" I ask and he sighs

"I fell inlove with someone else" he says and my heart beats.

Did he fall inlove with me in such a short time?

"What's your wife's name?" I ask out of curiosity

"Bianka Martinez" he says and I nod

Michael doesn't know the rest of my family. Mike helped me by sending the twins down to my aunt in cape town while I figure out how I'll approach the divorce. Michael won't go down without a fight.

Later that night when Mike was asleep i checked up on my aunt and she told me everything is good.

I turned around and insane Mike sleeping in the most sexiest way.

"Don't do it" I whisper to myself holding my phone.

I quickly undress and I join him under the covers. I whip out my phone and I take a quick snap of him holding me.

I got out and got dressed again going to the couch. I searched his wife and I found her. I sent the photo to her with a caption

South Africa is nice

I dashed out to the pharmacy covering my face. I need to drug him.

{Ayanda}

I'm up early. I can't wait to see Nande's fiance. I still say he's probably old.

Maybe he can take me too. I went downstairs to the kitchen. I came there and there were already maids busy with breakfast.

I could get used to this.

"Morning ma'am, This way" a girl with maid clothes says behind me leading me to the dinning area.

The whole table was filled with food. I started eating, I moaned when I tasted the bacon.

"When last" I say

"Don't choke on your food now" a male voice says behind me

He sat across me drinking coffee I guess. Wait a minute I know him.

"Yea i know you too" he says scrolling through his phone

"I was wondering where you at" Nande says coming towards us ,kissing this guy on the cheek

"Morning" she says directed to me

"You got a little..." she says wiping the corners of her mouth and I do the same.

It's him. The guy I saw with Entle at that little diner. What a wow I'm not going anywhere,there's a new mama in town Nande.

{Nande}

A leopard never changes it's stripes. Ayanda is deffinetly a leopard. Who forgives and forgets what she did to me?

She think she's here nje?

Like they say. Keep your friends close and your enemies closer.

{Xhantilomzi}

"That's suicide" I say chuckling and PK nods

"J ust keep an eye on the house for now, Ayanda is street smart, let's see what this Nande girl has in store" I further say

"How did things go with your mother?" I ask Entle while rubbing her feet. She started sniffing

"Baby?" I ask and she cries shaking her head

"She basically called me a slut Xhanti" she says sobbing

"Doesn't sound like your mom" I say and she shoots a look at me

"So I'm lying?" She says hysterically

"Didn't mean it like tha,How bout I talk to your mom and in the mean time I'll send Bruno to get you biltong" I say and she nods smiling while wiping off her tears

This will be I long months i can see it already.

My phone rang and it was a number I don't know.

"Hello?" I say

"Hello my foot,tell your friends Im flying down to South Africa"

"Who's This?" I ask

"It's Mike's wife you lying son of a bitch" she says dropping the call

Not my baby to raise. I don't even know where Mike is.

{Mike}

I woke up the following day feeling a bit disoriented. My head hurts.

I see Lauren already eating breakfast. She needs to go, I need to call Entle and arrange a meeting.

"Morning lover boy" she says and I stop in my tracks

"Damn you were all over me" she says waltzing towards me

"Pardon?" I ask creamy confused

"You not doing that to me no Sir" she says

"Last night? Me and You, we..." she says pausing and I panic

"Wha...How come I don't know anything?" I ask

"It's okay,let's just forget about it,im sorry i should've stopped" she says going back to her seat

"No no...I should be the one that's sorry,I shouldn't have...whatever I did" I say still very confused.

I heard my phone ring and I saw that I had multiple missed calls from Bianka. Xhanti was calling me

"Sup?" I say rubbing my head

"Man what did you do? Your wife called me all angry saying she on her way to SA right NOW!" He says and I curse

"What?" He asks and I groan

"I might have,could have by a slight chance slept with Entle's friend uhh what's her name...Lauren" I say closing my eyes and I hear laughter

"Can you bring Lauren here?" He asks still laughing

"Yea,plus she wants to speak with Entle" I say and I cut the call

This is really messed up. I think I should file for a divorce anyway.

{Minentle}

I'm passing up and down in front of the door.

"Stop doing that,you're stressing out my child"
Xhanti says and I sigh

"I'm fine Xhanti and so is the baby. I can't believe Lauren would do something like this to my own" i say and I look at her

"Do what? Sleep with Mike?" He says and I roll my eyes

"Mike doesn't forget things okay? He doesn't drink and sleep with random people....I shouldn't have taught her that trick" I whisper the last part.

[70]

{Minentle}

The gate got buzzed and security let the car in.

"Will you calm down?" Xhanti asks and I glare at him

The door opened and Mike came in first, behind him was Lauren. Even a blind person can see behind all that make up she was panel beaten.

Everyone was seated on the couch except me

"Entle" Xhanti sternly says and I sit down. No one has said anything

"Did y'all waste petrol just to come sit in my house?" I ask and Lauren looks at me

"Entle I'm sorry" she says

"Don't you dare,I almost had a criminal record only because you were dickmatized" I say

"I didn't ask for you help" she says

"Then what are you doing here?" I ask sitting up straight

"I need your help" she says and I laugh

"Lauren what is wrong with You? And don't try to boomerang this one because you knew Mike was my family" I say and her eyes get teary.

"If you going to cry I'll beat you up so you'll cry for a reason" I say and she nods

"Now,tell my uncle the truth" I say and her eyes pop out

"Tell him or I will" I say and she bowes her head

"Mike...i-you-we didn't sleep together" she says and Mike shifts

"And I'm the reason why your wife is coming here....I sent her pictures of us naked in bed" she

says and Mike tighten his fists

{Xhantilomzi}

Mike stood up and went to Lauren

"How did you Do it" he says and her eyes falls on Entle, she bent her head sideways looking at Lauren and her tears fall

"Something I learnt online" she says

Entle's phone rang and she picked it up

"Excuse me?" She says and I try listening

"It's a date then" she says after a while and I raise my eyebrow

"I'll send someone" she says dropping the call going upstairs

{Nande}

"I can never get used to this" I say covering my eyes

"Cute" Liyema says putting the dead girls organs in cooler boxers

"So what's going to happen to your guest?" He asks and I smile giving him petrol to pour over the body parts

"I want her to relax first. How much is this one going to bring us?" I ask and he smiles

"This one is healthy...well was" he says laughing

"More than the usual girls would bring us in since this one didn't consume any alcohol or toxic substances" he says and I smile

Ayanda your days are numbered. Daddy isn't here anymore.

{Minentle}

I got dressed in sweatpants and comfortable shoes. Xhanti has been following me around the whole time.

"Patience my love" I say tying my hair with the elastic band

Lauren came running into the kitchen where I was busy making lunch.

"You called his wife over?" She sternly asks lowering her voice

"Correction, you did when you sent those photos to his wife...want to know the best part? She doesn't know you're here" I say eating the Russian

"Why did you go back to him?" I ask

"I loved him" she says and I shake my head

"You haven't asked me about the twins" she says

"I know you sent them away, what I want to know is why did you use that damn trick on my uncle? Why

not your useless husband" I say and she slaps me
"Don't you ever call my husband useless" she says
and I smile

"You should've slapped your husband like that
sfebe" I say provoking her and she comes forward

"Touch her again and I'll send you to your husband
personally" Xhanti says coming in and she backs
down

"You know I'll beat the shit out of you Lauren" I say
while Xhanti inspects my face

The door bell rang.

"She's here" I say and Xhanti looks at me confused

Mike is busy sweating water. I called Lauren and
you should've seen Biankas face. I feel like Jerry
Springer.

"Sort your mess out right here right now" I say and

Bianka chuckles taking off her earrings

Before Mike could stand up Bianka was already across the room beating the hell out of Lauren.

One thing about people like Bianka. If you show her you're weak she'll dominate over you.

Mike broke the fight apart after a while. Lauren was crying

"Entle you're too grown to be starting fights like this" Mike says and Bianka yank her arm away

"You're too grown to be scared to tell Xhanti that you asked his sister to marry you" I say and Xhanti looks at Mike

{Mike}

I underestimated Entle.

"Bianka...You know i love you...but I can't do this anymore" I say

"You don't make me happy,You sour all the time,You're insecure-"

"And who created the person I am Now? Nigga you helped me turn into this bitter person now you want to shout crazy?" She asks and I sigh nodding

"I'm sorry" I say

"It's fine" she says with a trembling voice

"I'll accept the divorce,all I know is that I have never not even ONCE cheated on You...thank you Entle,goodbye Mike" she says walking out.

I fell out of love with my wife. I could've handled this better if it wasn't for this Lauren chick.

Khanti looks like he can kill me. I'm not going to fight him. I'm too grown for that.

{Ayanda}

This house is really big. I took a little tour on my own. I passed the main bedroom and I heard moans and groans.

My clit started throbbing. I softly opened the door and I saw them in a doggy style position. Liyemas long hard dick got me gasping. My hand slowly goes down to my vagina and I start touching it feeling warm.

I couldn't bare the torture so I ran to my room closed the door and went to the bed.

I start touching my clit,stimulating it. The horniness im feeling is too high. I play with my clit with one hand and I start pinching my nipples. I start imagining his dick inside of me going in and out.

My back arched as I felt myself getting closer and I went faster, rubbing my clit.

My toes started curling up, my body started trembling as a huge orgasm hit me extremely hard. I moan as I start shaking.

After my orgasm sustained I smile breathing in and out. I stood up, my legs felt wobbly as I walked to the bathroom taking a bath.

Continuation will follow tonight

Continuation]

{PK}

"When are you going to stop working at the club" I ask Ase while she was getting ready to go to work

"Phumlani you found me at that club so deal with it" she says

"Ase you are my wife now" I say and she sighs

"Fiance" she says leaving and I bang the table

I made a call

"Franco,are you still in business? I need to put a hit on someone" I say

No woman of mine is going to work every night serving drinks to horny ass men. Not on my watch.

{Zintle}

"What if you're just the same as Him? Worse even?"

I ask Aaron as he holds my head and he sighs

"Because I'm not him Zee..I can never be him,you know everything about me" he says and I nod

"Fine,but we're taking baby steps" I say and he looks down at me smiling

"As long as it's with you I don't care what steps were taking" he says bending down kissing me and I kiss him back.

{Minentle}

"Baby please stop crying" Xhanti says brushing my back

"Please,let's shift the wedding till after I give birth,I'm going to look like an elephant Xhanti" I say crying

"You want me to look like an elephant on my wedding day? So you can outshine me? I only have 2 months left,and I haven't started with anything" I say wailing and he shushed me

"See what I have to deal with everyday day Xhanti?"
Liya says and I look at him

{Xhantilomzi}

My baby is really a cry baby. If she ain't up to
arrange this wedding I'll Do it myself,I want to get
married to Entle and that's for sure.

My dad called me to his hous, sounded important
so I went there after Entle's drama.

"Dad" I say greeting him and he hugs me

"Where's makoti? And when are you marrying her?"
He asks leading me down the hallway

"Soon,because she's expecting my kid" I say smiling
and he stops

"My son is growing up" he says patting my back chucking

"Have you made contact with her family yet?" He asks and I shake my head

"It's complicated now hence I want the white wedding first" I say and he nods opening the door.

There was a guy sitting in a chair. He looked familiar.

"Son this is Siya's dad" my dad says and the man stands up greeting me

"I came here to strike a deal" he says and I raise an eyebrow

"What kind of deal?" I ask and he shifts in his seat

"You leave my son to live his life and he stays away from Entle" he says and I chuckle

"I could do that" I say sitting back

"But only if he still has access to his son,my

grandchild Ajay" he says,I look at him and I laugh in disbelieve

"How do I not know he'll run away with my son and try to blackmail my wife?" I ask and he sighs

"I'll be there to prevent it" he says and I fold my arms

"Fine,but one screw up and he's out,try running and I'll kill you both" I say and he nods

{Nande}

I'm busy massaging Liyema's shoulders in his study while he was busy watching last night's video camera.

Ayanda snooping around,watching us.

"You have a stupid guest" he says taking a sip of his cognac

"Let's have a little fun with her" I say and he nods

We kept watching the clip until the part where she starts masturbating and I saw a tent forming inside Liyema's boxers.

I rubbed his chest, going down to his boxers. I pulled the elastic slipping my warm hands into it snaking my hand around his dick and I start rubbing it, up and down while he cursed.

I started nibbling on his ears taking my other hand playing with his balls and he created more space by separating his legs more. I played with his plump big head and he shivers groaning.

He turn his chair around and took me ontop his lap. He kissed me while squeezing my ass. I wasn't wearing any underwear so he lift me up sliding his raw dick into my vagina and I moaned.

I start lifting up my hips going up and down on his shaft. He held my waist and started fucking me from the bottom,I couldn't keep my mouth shut and I began moaning loudly.

His mouth came into contact with my nipple and he started sucking it while stimulating my clit with his other hand while the other was on the waist.

I took my one leg and I placed it on his one shoulder. I did the same with the other leg on the other shoulder. This position is going to kill me,but I love it.

Liyema stood up holding me still in that position. He bent forward and he started fucking the Mario coins out of my coochie. I lost myself and I exploded. I felt him racing,chasing his own orgasm. Holding me tighter each second. I felt his dick expand and a

deep groan escaped from his throat.

He held me painting, going back to the seat.

"Damn" he says wiping off his sweat and I smile.

[71]

{Minentle}

"Babe can you finish up?" Xhanti says

"Just because I'm pregnant don't mean I got to look like a bum" I say putting on my big hoop earrings

"Who you dressing up for anyway?" He asks and I smile

"This is just a mini and thigh high boot heels" I say touching my neat straight back ponytail

"Did you see yourself? If you bend a lil forward i could have right here right now" he says coming forward pressing his erection against my ass.

"Baby No...I don't want the think that my vagina is loose when he checks in there" I say looking at him through the mirror and he frowns

"No man is going to touch my stuff" he says and I chuckle while nodding

"Suck it up,that's why it's my first check up" I say and he cleans his teeth.

{Xhantilomzi}

Entle has been making fun of me throughout the ride.

She really looks sexy in the dress she's wearing.

I still say no man is going to put his hands in my woman's vagina

I help her out of the car.

"You're going to get heartburn because of all that chilli sticks" I say and she pushes 4 sticks into her mouth chewing them quick throwing the rest in her bag.

"You got to give me a mint babe,oh wait let's walk slower" she says pulling me back

"Mmh,good luck,I didn't say eat salty spicy things before coming here...you'll be put on a diet" he says in front of the private clinics door and I sulke

"If you help me out I'll come to your work everyday" I say, he stops and he laughs

"Come to my work to be a cry baby? No way" I say walking further and she stops me

"I'll come to your work everyday...to Suck your dick" she says and the people look at us

"Oh no hunny I know everyone up in here nasty" she says to the woman next to me on the chair

"So you say if i help you? You'll suck my dick everyday at work? You'll come to my work place and suck me off everyday?" I whispers and she nods giving me her hand and i look at it taking out my wallet

"Fine" i say giving her stimroll gum and she takes it.

"Good afternoon Mr and Mrs Zana" the doctor says as we enter his office and minentle gives me a smurk and i glares at her.

"It's still Ms Khoza doctor" I say sitting down

"Not until 2 months it won't" she says looking at the doctor and I chuckle

Doctor asked entle to move to the bed. I followed like a bodyguard.

"I've seen your file and you landed in hospital because of stress almost losing the little one" he says putting on gloves and she nods

"Okay, this is just to check if there's any complications okay?" He says and she spreads her legs and I close them again

"No, you know what? Give me a pair of gloves I'll check my own wife's vagina, just guide me through it" I say getting gloves and the doctor was frozen while I was laughing the whole time.

{Minentle}

"Orrr we could just skip this one and move to the scan?" The doctor says grabbing the gel

"Hold up" he says taking off his jacket covering my legs, he pushed the jacket under my mini, covering my vagina and ass

"Legs down" he says and I nod feeling the jacket

under my ass.

The doctor shook his head taking the gel spreading it on my tummy. I started having flashbacks of when I was busy having a miscarriage and the doctor who was putting the gel on my tummy.

I felt the chills go through my body.

"Baby?" Xhanti's voice brings me back

"You crying?" He says and I quickly wipe off my tears laughing

"My bad, this is just a really beautiful moment. Me and you, here...we're really having a baby, baby" I say and he smiles kissing me

We stare at the screen as we hear the heart beat.

We request 4 photo scans. Xhanti claims he wants to frame one and put it in his office.

"So can I post the scan at least?" He asks on our way to the shops

"My answer is and will forever be until my baby is 5 months no" i say and he sighs

"Xhanti you don't understand,there's evil people out there that just don't want to see no one happy,I'm just trying to protect our baby" I say and he nods driving off.

{Siya}

"So they took the deal?" I ask my dad and he nods

"Just like that?" I ask

"So what now?" I ask

"Now you work on yourself,pay what you owe and stay away from Entle" he says and I groan

"Fine" I say grabbing a drink gulping it down.

{PK}

I was in a meeting when my phone rang. I check
and it was written wifey. I answered with a smirk

"Mfaz" I say and u hear her sob

"PK there was a-a shoot out and-and" she says and I
try calming her down

"Stay where you are I'll be right there" I say dropping
the call

"Gentlemen you have to excuse me" I say and the
board nods

I drive to the club and I see yellow tape everywhere.
Ase was sitting on the pavement with a throw over
her shoulders.

When she sees me she stands up running towards me with tears in her eyes and I catch her.

"I'm so glad you're here" she says and I shush her

"Come let's go get you cleaned up then I'll take you to your mother's house, I'm sure Nkosi is already home" I say helping her to the car.

Halfway through I saw that she fell asleep so I made a call.

"Franco this was not what I asked, not in front of people and not in front of my damn wife. If she's traumatized I'll traumatize you, fix your mess" I say dropping the call.

[Continuation]

{Minentle}

"What in God's name are you eating Entle?" Zintle asks over video call and I moan

"Girl I remember when my sis was pregnant she used to brag about how good avocado on bread with mayonnaise was" I say spreading more mayonnaise on top of the sliced avocado and she pulls a face

"So now you trying it out?" She asks and I nod

"And i don't even regret it,don't they have like avocados there,then you can courier a box for me" I say taking a bite of the yummy sandwich

"I don't think so but you can ask my boyfriend" she says and a man sits down

I look at the screen and I nearly choke.

"Aaron,Entle?" Both of us say and Zintle looks at us confused.

{Xhantilomzi}

I'm staring at the baby scan, can't believe we're about to have another son. God really blessed me with an amazing woman. I can't wait to make her mine.

I decided to call Liya. He picked up after the 4th ring.

"I knew this day was coming" he says before I could say something

"Pardon me?" I say

"Look you handsome and all but Entle is my friend and I'm your brother in law" he says with a sigh and I look at the phone

"Crack? Is that what you're using? Meet me at the adress im about to send you" I say cutting the call

I waited at the place for Liya and he was running late.

Finally I saw his car pull up. He came out with huge

glasses and a suit. With a high heel that doesn't have a heel...that doesn't even sound right Oks alayo those shoes are ugly.

He stopped in front of me and I kept looking at the shoe

"Yo, you know that I love you-"

"Xhantilomzi I said-"

"But your shoes are damn ugly those damn shoes look like a ship" I say cutting him off And he shuts up

"Shoes yam looks better than those long carvelas you got on, I bet it's a caravan, they too long to be carvelas" he says pulling a face and I look at my shoes. I started making noise his way and he did the same putting his hands in the air.

Someone clears their throats and I pull myself together.

"This way gentlemen" the man says,I chuckle in Liya's direction and he elbowed me in my rib making me groan.

"Oeehh this is nice" Liya says loud in my ear and I give him a bored look

The man opens the two doors leading us to this big open room with sliding doors going out to the beach. I smile nodding my head.

"Is this what i think it is?" Liya says smiling and I nod

"I love it,has she seen it?" He asks and I shake my head

"Entle is a little under pressure at the moment,so I'm giving her a breather by secretly arranging our dream wedding" I say and Liya gives me a shocked look

"You always near her so you'll be my inside man" I

say and he shakes his head

{Ayanda}

Today Nande went out leaving me and Mr hunk alone in the house. The doorbell rang and one of the maids attended it.

I heard giggling so I checked it out. There stood Liyema being all lovey dovey to another woman in his marital home.

They didn't see me as they came up so I hid in my room until they went into the main bedroom.

I tiptoed to the main bedroom to listen. They were having sex. I gasped going back to my room.

Do i tell Nande or keep it to myself? Maybe I should tell her then she'll divorce Liyema leaving him for me.

I waited all night for her. I never came out of my room.

"Nande" I say as soon as she enters the house

"I'm really tired aya" she says and I stop her

"Your my friend and you've been nothing but good to me hence I can't keep this away from you.

Liyema brought a woman here and they had sex" I say and her eyes pop a little

"I'm sorry" I say and she shakes her head while I hug her.

I smiled to myself as u laid in bed later that night. Tomorrow it's me and Liyema.

The next morning I woke up, took a bath and wore my sexy lace underwear. With a small silk robe and I went to the kitchen to get something to drink when I heard footsteps and Liyema's voice.

I quickly checked myself and I bent down on purpose exposing my ass.

"You must cover yourself" his voice says and I smile

"Why, it's hot" I say turning around fanning myself

"Yea It's hot babe, leave her" Nande says coming in kissing him on his cheek and I look at her in confusion.

What the actual hell??

[72]

{Zintle}

My heart pumps.

"How do you guys know each other?" I ask Aaron and he smiles

"I was a waiter at her table, later on that day after I knocked off I saw her sitting on the pavement in her pjs only. She said something about someone coming to fetch her since I offered to take her home" he says and I nod

"You saw her in her pjs so you offered her a ride home? And why were you waitressing?" I ask standing up and he chuckles

"There's nothing to worry about my love, she's married to your brother for crying out loud, plus I was only trying to be a good Samaritan, and what's wrong with me being a waiter?" He asks and I sigh

"I just don't want us struggling financially" I say and

he looks at me walking out of the room.

{Mike}

"It's either you walk by yourself or I'll drag you" I say at the crying lauren

"Please, think about my kids" she pleads

"You should've thought about your damn kids when you drugged me and ruined my marriage" I say and she looks at me

"Your marriage was over before I even met you, so I did you a favour" she says, I slapped her and she laughed

"That feels good, hit me more" she says looking like a crazy person and I shake my head taking out my phone making a call.

Meanwhile Lauren was busy pushing me telling me

to hit her.

{Xhantilomzi}

"I just need you to find a way to take her measurements" I say and Liya groans

"You have to pay me for this Xhanti" he says walking out

Everything is coming along perfect. I have people working 24/7 on this wedding. I has to be perfect. Entle told Liya that if she had a wedding she'd want it to be dark green and white. A touch of yellow too.

I already sent the jet down to get Entle's family. They didn't budge but after lot of convincing the mother Agreed.

I'm going out of my way trying to make this the best

wedding for Entle. I love her with all my heart.

When I got home she came down looking sexy as always.

"Uyaphi?" I ask

"Your brother wants me and his new wife to bond,so I'm driving there" she says

"What about me and Ajay?" I ask and she shrugs

"There's meat you can just heat up,I made mogodu while you were gone" she says and I smile

"Did you make pap?" I ask and she shakes her head

"Xhanti you won't die if you eat it with bread" she says eating out of the pot

{Minentle}

These Zana men are really living large. Xhanti didn't want me to drive on my own so Bruno drove me.

Really boring, this one doesn't make jokes.

"If Sir sees you smiling at your phone like that he'll throw it away" he says and I look at him

"I just love puppies Bruno, I wish I can get one" I say and he nods

"Yea Sir doesn't like dogs" he says and I nod.

"So PK sent You?" She asks looking at me

"He asked me to come here" I say taking off my coat

"And oh, You better drop that attitude. You engaged to the senior of the siblings and that doesn't mean you have to look down on the rest of us" I say with a bored tone

"I'm sorry, it's just that I lost my job now I don't know how I'll look after my son" she says and I nod

"Let's talk in the kitchen. I'm hungry and I bet you R500 that my fiance is going to pull up" I say and she looks at me and I shake my head

"I thought I was dreaming" she says and I chuckle

"Don't... You making me feel like a celebrity" I say smiling

"You are, did you see what you did for those kids at the orphanage. At the club-place where I used to work I'd see girls talking about you EVERYDAY" she says taking out wine and I sulk as she began pouring us 2 glasses of red wine.

"Girl you haven't touched your wine yet" she says and I chuckle

"Wifey!" Xhanti's voice vibrates through the house making me jump

"This looks nice" PK says coming in after Xhanti

I saw Xhanti give me that look when he saw the wine in front of me.

He came towards me and gave me a deep kiss. Probably trying to check if i drank wine. I raised my eye brow at him when he broke the kiss and he chuckled kissing my forehead.

{PK}

"So?" She asks distracting me from the kissing scene Infront of me

"Uh yea,it's a dead end babe but your boss died on the scene" I say lying

"What's going to happen with me and nkosi now? The only reason why mom isn't complaining is because I'm paying her alot of money to look after her own grandchild" she says holding her head and I embrace her.

I see Xhanti and Entle looking at us with questioning looks and I shake my head.

"Gang Gang!" Female voices and heels clicking on tiles interrupt us.

Ase broke out of my hold and ran to the girls. Both are very loud.

Entle looks at them with her hands on her hips

"Oh no, You hanging with her now?" The one girl says looking at Entle

"What is she doing here?" She asks and Entle goes forward to the girl and Xhanti is behind.

"My presence is a present get your filthy ass off this property" she says clapping her hands in this girls face

"God don't like ugly girl" she says and Entle closes the space between her and this girl

"Then I guess God don't like You bitch" she says and I laugh looking at Xhanti and he pulls Entle

away from the girl

"Xhanti I'm not leaving mna,these trashcans got to leave...Asemahle?" Entle says after a while

"Did you just call me a trashcan?" The same girl asks

"Vele,trash can..not trash cannot. There's room for improvement, Ase?" She says again and Ase looks at the girls

"I'm sorry guys,maybe we should go out sometime" she says leading them to the door while Entle was busy shouting goodbye all the way.

"Damn Entle you rusty" I say chuckling

"The friends some of us keep PK" she says taking the glass and gulping it down. She pulls a face realizing what she just dranked and she ran to the nearest bin throwing up all the wine.

"Morning sickness will humble you" Xhanti says giving her water and she gives him a warning look.

[Continuation]

{Lauren}

"Baby please,I need you...and I miss the kids"

Micheal says over the phone

"Micheal we both know you'll abuse me more of not
kill me if i return home" I say

"I'm sorry,I really am,It won't happen again. Please
come home" he says and I sigh

"Fine I'll wait for you at the park,we'll talk that's it" I
say and I hear him breathe out before I cut the call.

It wouldn't hurt seeing him right? He's my husband
and I love him.

{Zintle}

I've been waiting for Aaron to return but he didn't. It's almost midnight and I just finished with the second batch of biscuits.

I tried calling him once more but it went to voicemail.

When I decided to retire to bed the door opened. It was probably him.

"I tried calling" I say and he sighs

"Phone was dead" he says going to the bathroom

"Where were You?" I ask in concern

"Sheep escaped on the farm, looks like someone did it on purpose. Me and the others went searching for every last sheep" he says and I nod

"I have to go back" I say and he looks at me

"Home, My brother is getting married Soon and I have to be there" I say and he comes to

me,embracing me

"Let's go together" he says and I frown

"Don't they need you on the farm?" I ask and he shakes his head

"They can work without me,business back in the city also needs attention" he says and I roll my eyes.

If he's talking about being a waiter then he can forget about it. He's my boyfriend,he needs a real job. I'll try asking my dad for something. All I know is that no man of mine will serve people like some slave.

{PK}

I've been looking at her the whole time Not saying a word. She has ran out of positions to sit in.

"What do you have to say to yourself Asemahle?" I ask and she looks at me

"Your gang coming here unannounced, did you ask me?" I say and she shakes her head

"If you're not going to respect me how will your fake friends do That? Speaking of fake friends, you're not allowed to be friends with them anymore" I say and she gasps

"The only friend you have is Entle" I say and she sits up straight

"Entle and I aren't even that close Phumlani, she's a stuck up, she didn't drink the wine I offered her nor did she say she wanted something else"

Get ready for bed you have an appointment with my designer in the morning" I say going to bed

{Xhantilomzi}

"Babe? Are you okay?" I ask Entle on our way home and she nods eating her second burger

"You shouldn't have pulled me away" she says and I sigh

"You're not attacking people putting my baby in danger" I say and she sulks

"You do remember that she's the same girl who was friends with your sister right? Nony?" She says and I nod

"And it felt like y'all were going to fight about the past which was your ex Siya" I say squeezing the steering wheel

"She came on to me babe and you know it" she says cocky and I chuckle

{Minentle}

"Xhanti baby?" I say as all as we get home

"Sabawel" I say and he frowns

"You just ate in the car Entle mara" he says and I giggle

"Not food,meat...raw meat" I say grabbing his dick through his pants and he groans

"You want this?" He asks kissing me in my neck while pushing his erection against me and I moan.

Khanti picked me up placing me on the kitchen island still kissing me holding me tight.

He started trailing kisses down to my breasts unbuttoning my shirt. He went down to my navel,kissing and playing with it. My hands were on his head The whole time.

He lifted my one leg up kissing my inner thigh. He came face to face with my vagina and he smiled

"I missed this view" he says and he took a deep breath in and out

"Smells like it belongs to me" he says and I chuckle.

He dived straight into my vagina and he started eating my vagina. Slurping my juices. His tongue penetrated my vagina and he wiggled it inside making me lose my mind as I arch my back as pleasure overtake my body.

He started licking and eating my vagina faster and I felt my body stiffen

"That's it baby" he says and my toes curl as his voice sent shivers down my spine

"Cum for daddy" he says and my eyes close shut as an orgasm hit me hard.

My body started trembling as a wave of pleasure washes over me.

When I opened my eyes Xhanti was starring at me with a smile,coochie dripping from his beard.

"I needed that" I say with a faint smile and he picks me up bridal style taking me upstairs

"I want dick" I say while yawning and he chuckles

"You'll get that tomorrow,for now you rest" he says and my eyes close

"I love you" I say before sleep overtakes my body.

[73]

{Minentle}

"The only free time I'll get is lunch,I usually spend lunch time with him but I can talk to him about this" I say scratching my head

"That will do just fine sweetheart" she says and I drop the call

I sigh as I think about how wrong i was for keeping my distance from Mrs J ama,but then again she kept on talking about how Siya and I were meant for

each other and that I should pray for our relationship.

She was legit disrespecting my relationship with Xhanti. What I shouldn't have done was keep Ajay from her.

I finished up with breakfast and I heard Ajay and Xhanti coming down. I look at my man as last night's events came to my mind and I smile.

"You look like a cat who stole milk" he says putting the noisy Ajay down and I give him a kiss.

"And then wena? What's happening?" He asks and I pull a sad face

"I can't have lunch with you today" I say and he looks at me

"Ajays grandmother wants to talk with me" I say holding my breath

"Only if Bruno takes you" he says and I nod giving him his coffee

Lunch time came and Bruno was already waiting for me outside

"Bruno? can i ask you a question?" I say throughout the silent drive and he sighs heavily

"No but I'm sure you're going to ask anyway" he says and I chuckle

"Why don't you have a girlfriend?" I ask and he looks at me

"Are you going to answer me?" I ask

"You said you wanted to ask me a question, You never said that I need to answer this question" he says serious and I back off nodding

"I have a question though" he says later on

"Why my boss?" He asks and I frown

"I don't understand-" i scream as he swerve the car to the right

"Ever since you came into his life he's been weak,all I know is if you weren't around Bank's would've been dead by now" he says and my heart beats

"Xhanti took me off the radar,I persuaded Xhanti into going for Bank's sister, I feel guilty because if it wasn't for me...Xhanti wouldn't have had to deal with that traitor of a woman" he says stopping in front of a milkshake shop

"So what now? You want to kill me?" I ask

"Get Xhanti to kill Banks or.." he says looking at me through the mirror

"I don't answer to you" I say exiting the car slamming the door hard.

"This is coming out of your paycheck" I say kicking the side mirror until it broke

"You think I'm those weak ass girls you lay up with on a dialy" I say

"Who do you think you are? He asks and I dig into my bag taking out my crown placing it on my head.

I looked at him as I did a turn.

"You best believe this is who I am and not you or any fake ass can make me feel otherwise" I say waltzing into the store

Inside the store i saw Mrs J ama seated near the Windows. When she saw me she smiled standing up.

"Glad you could make it" she says and I nod smiling.

{Xhantilomzi}

I was looking at the scan photo in my office when I received a call. It was from Banks I answered it.

"This better be good" I say

"You have to stop being a cock block" he says and I chuckle

"Tell your men to stop watching my wife,do that and I'll stop sending cops your way" I say and he groans

"Xhanti I'm losing money this way" he says and I sigh

"Tell your men to stop watching my wife and move back to belguim with daddy" I say and there's a long pause

"Fine she ain't worth it either" he says dropping the call

"Yoh babe,the nerve" Entle says coming in without knocking and she makes herself comfortable on the couch

"Go on guess" she says and I look at her

"Guess what? I'm lost" I say and she chuckles

"Guess what that woman told me" she says and I pull a face

"Ahhh....sheee-"

"She wants me to give Ajay to her since I threw her baby son in jail!" She shouts cutting me off

She stands up and start pacing up and down.

"Babe calm down" I say standing up

"Don't tell me to calm down Xhanti,first it was her son,now her. How sick is she?" She says frustrated

"Baby,Entle stop think about the baby..breathe in and out" I slowly say

"The baby is fi-aaahhh" she says holding her tummy and I run to her

"Baby breathe okay?I won't let her come close to Ajay...deep breaths in and out" I say and she follows me

{Ayanda}

Things are somewhat weird in this house. Ever since that encounter a lot of girls come here but I never see them leave. Weird I know.

I was busy making a sandwich when I felt warm breath on my neck. My body froze. He touched my arm with his finger tips, slowly going up towards my neck.

My panties are drenched in juices. I feel something wet on my neck and I noticed it was his tongue. I let out a soft moan as his other hand snakes around my waist pushing his boner against my bubble butt.

Yoh guys, kubanda into efana namas ende
I owe y'all a lot of inserts.

Busy typing in the cold

Enjoy

[Continuation]

{Nande}

As planned I walk into the kitchen as quiet as I could. There Liyema was busy warming up our guest.

I went toward as I start kissing liyemas back. He led my hand to Ayanda's ass making me squeeze it and she moaned. She hasn't looked back yet.

He pulled down her panties making her bend forward. I pulled down his boxers rubbing his dick in the process.

I sucked on it for a few times while he was busy playing with Ayanda's vagina, it was wet from my view.

I guided Liyema's dick into her vagina and it slipped through and I nearly laughed.

Liyema started fucking her hard and she just moaned. He hit it for a few times and he withdrew his dick from her vagina leading it to her ass.

He pushed it in and it got stuck a little. He pressed it in and she groaned.

He started fucking her hard until he was satisfied. When he was done he wiped himself throwing the towel at her and he kissed me. She chuckles while turning around.

She froze when she saw me kissing Liyema and I smiled at her. She quickly took the towel covering herself running upstairs.

"Phase one complete" Liyema says chuckling and I nod

{Xhantilomzi}

"So you managed to get her fittings?" I ask Liya and he nods

"So all that's left are the rings" he says and I sigh

"What about a big blue diamond with little diamonds surrounding it?" He says and I frown

"Entle likes the finer things in life, it must be something decent, plain yet beautiful" I say smiling and Liya roll his eyes

"Intoni? I got game" I say

"Game recognize game Xhanti" he says

"What! I recognize came" I say with a almost high

pitch voice

"Game recognize Xhanti and you're looking kinda unfamiliar right now" he says in my face

"I can't-Wheres XhantilomziZana? Can I help you sir?" He says bending his head sideways looking at me with a confuses look and I swat him away cleaning my teeth

"People are going to expect you to go all out on the wedding ring" he says

"The actual opinion that matter is my fiances" I say and he nods

Almost there my love. Soon we'll tie the knot..

{Minentle}

"I don't mean any harm Entle" Siya says over the phone and I sigh

"You have 30 seconds" I say

"That's too litt-"

"29" I say cutting him off

"Ok ok,I'm sorry for everything i did to You,to Ajay and I know nothing I say nor do will ever make you forgive me" he says

"24" I say

"Please don't keep Ajay away from me,There can even be a scedual and if it's a must I'll communicate through Xhanti with you" he says and I keep quiet

"20" I say and he sighs

"Fine I'll go to therapy,I'll be better for my son's sake,Please Entle. You're alot of things But not a bitter woman" he says and I roll my eyes

"I won't keep your son away from you,but one screw up and you're toast" I say

"Thank you so much Entle this means al-" I hear the excitement in his voice and I cut the call

I hope this act is real. I don't want him causing trouble once he finds out I'm carrying another man's child. Siya is one selfish toxic person.

{Zintle}

I thought us coming back to the city is us catching a breather. Aaron is always working at that damn restaurant.

Tonight I decided to follow him to this restaurant where he's working.

He parked and used the staff only entrance.

I put on my big sunglasses and scarf. I get shown to a table and a waitress came to me

"Good evening my name is-"

"Yea yea but I want that guy to be my waiter" I say pointing at Aaron speaking to a couple at a table

"Uh,ma'am unless Sir Aaron is requested or there's important people in the restaurant,he won't serve just anyone" she says and I glare at her

"Excuse me young lady do you know who I am?" I say hysterically

"And who's this?" I ask taking out my phone showing her a picture of Entle and she smiles

"Ah yes the Mrs Zana,Sir Aaron served her" she says and I nearly scream in her face

"Well I'm Zintle Zana,sister of the hottest and rich brother bachelor's " I say smiling but she doesn't

"GET ME AARON!" I shout and the whole restaurant looks at me including Aaron

His eyes pop out when he saw me,it was mixed with

anger. He quickly came my way grabbing me by the arm dragging me to the kitchen.

"Keep working!" He shouts to the people

"You!" He says pushing me into an office

"What the hell is wrong with You? You following me now?" He asks and I look at me

"Oh...I know what this is. You're checking if i really work here" he says

"And you do now quit,I'm getting you a new job. You have qualifications...hell let's open your own restaurant" I say and he walks to the drawer searching for something inside.

"Here" he says throwing me with papers

"Not everything is About money Zintle" he says and I read the papers. It's a contact,the restaurants name.

Guilt washes over me. I feel so embarrassed right now. I can't even look him in his face.

"Just because you had a bloodsucker as a boyfriend don't mean I'm one" he says snatching the papers away and walking out of 'his' office.

[74]

{Ayanda}

I've been locked up in my room for 2 days. They keep on knocking but I don't answer them.

Where do I start? How do I tell them that I enjoyed the whole thing? What if Nande only played along to avoid fighting in front of me?

I have to face them sooner or later...

{Xhantilomzi}

"Is everything ready?" I ask

"Really now? Yes everything is ready,all that's needed is Liya taking Entle to a spa" PK says

"Does Liya remember the plan? I don't want any screw ups" I say looking in the mirror

"You really are growing up" Thando says and I look at him

"You always spoke about how you wanted a killer bachelor party when you get married,look at you.. sober" he says and I grin

"I'm marrying the love of my life,mother of my current and future babies" I say and they make noise

{Minentle}

"You are a darling" I say moaning as the masseuse grind my bones

"I'm only doing this for the baby, see it as a pre-babyshower gift" He says and I chuckle

"Liya where are you taking me" I ask looking out the Windows.

"We are going to play a game, you'll love it" he says stopping at an abandoned building

He got out and opened the door for me.

"We stop here" he says and I stop

"Where are we exactly?" I ask and he takes a cloth out of his pocket

"Since the game starts with you, you'll be blindfolded first" he says and I look at him for a long as time hoping to hear that he's making a joke

"Nothing is going to happen with you trust me" he says putting on the blindfold

"How many fingers?" He asks and I shrug

"Perfect" he says taking my hand leading me to wherever

I heard a door open and it felt somewhat light where we were.

"This way" Liya's voice brings me back

"We're going to get you out of this granny dress" he says unbuttoning my dress

"This was handstitched if you'd like to know" I say helping him

"By your granny?" He says and I swat my hand hoping to hit him

"Put this on" he says

"This better not be a joke Liya otherwise I won't talk to you ever again" I say and he giggles

"What are the heels for?" ask

The dress was really tight. Nothing I couldn't handle.
Felt like a glove. whatever I'm wearing I want it.

"For how long am u going to be blindfolded?" I ask
as we're now driving

"Come, get out" he says as I hear the door open and
close. My side of the door open and he takes my
hand

"Entle you're making us late" he says pulling me

{Xhantilomzi}

"What's taking them so long?" I ask PK feeling
nervous

"Liya just let me know that they are faced with a
dilemma now" Thando whispers and I look at him

"Entle just found out what is going down and she's a crying mess" he says and my heart beats

"I should go see her" I say stepping off the altar and Thando stops me

"It's badluck-"

"I don't care,my wife needs me" I say walking through the crowd and their roar

"It's still fiance...just so you know" I hear Thando say

I go to where Entle was and I can hear the cries from outside the door. I opened it and there she was in the beautiful dress,she's not suppose to cry now.

"Baby?" I say and she looks at me

"B-babe" she says and she starts crying all over again And i embrace her

I signal Liya and the make up people to give us some space.

"Baby,mfaz" I say cupping her face and she looks at me with a wet face. I took out my handkerchief and I wiped her face.

"What's the matter? You don't like it?" I say looking into her shiny wet eyes

"I love it,it's amazing,whoever helped you has taste" she says and I clear my throat

"That would be I and thank you" I say adjusting my bowtie and she chuckles

Ajay came running in looking smart with his 3-piece and dreadlocks.

"Oh my baby you look handsome" she says picking him up and placing him on his lap

"Thank you baby,I don't know how I'll top this off" she says and I kissed her on her forehead

"Top it off by saying yes at the altar" I say and she giggles

"It's badluck to see the bride before the actual wedding" she says and I clean my teeth

"You been my wife since forever,let's not keep the people" I say taking Ajay leaving Entle

{PK}

My brother really outdid himself. The church looks amazing. I wink at Asemahle in the third row of seats and she winked back making me chuckle

The music starts and it was a thousand years by Christian Perry.

*heart beats fast

Colours and promises

How to be brave?

How can I love when im afraid to fall

All of my doubt

Suddenly goes away somehow

One step closer

I have died everyday waiting for you

Darling don't be afraid

I have loved you for a thousand years...

But watching you stand alone

All of my doubts suddenly goes away some how

One step closer

Entle shocked the crowd with her amazing dress. I
looked to my right and I see Thando giving him his

handkerchief. Is he crying? Unbelievable..

[Continuation]

{Minentle}

My heart melt as soon as I heard the entrance song. When I looked to my left I see my uncle coming towards me with a smile.

"Boeta" I whisper with tears in my eyes and he give me a hug taking my arm walking me down the isle.

Xhanti and I lock eyes and my lips tremble as I walk towards the altar. I see him wiping his face with a handkerchief and I giggle as a tear drop down my cheek.

"Take care of her" he says to Xhanti and he nods giving me his hand helping me to the second step.

He comes closer to kiss me but the pastor separates us clearing his throat and the crowd laughs.

"The couples agreed to say their own vows" the pastor says and my eyes pop out. I didn't prepare...

"Xhantilomzi said he'll start" the pastor says and I look at Xhanti with a heart beating fast

"Baby,love of my life,mother of my current and future babies....I love you so much. I never dreamed of arranging my wedding" he says and the crowd makes noise

"Ewe people I did all of this,for my baby. I love everything about her,how she looks in the Morning,her bad days,good ones. You make me feel something that I've never felt before,you make my palms sweaty,knees weak,stomach turn. I want to feel that for the rest of my life,that me and I want to

be with you for the rest of my life. Our journey together starts today,I love you.." he says coming forward and I pout my lips and PK pulls him back making the crowd laughs

"Ms Khoza?" The pastor says bringing me back and I clear my throat

"I don't know what to say,what a wow" I say wiping my tears with a tissue

"First of All,baby...Xhanti,I love you with my all. I can't see myself with nobody else but you. You showed me love when I didn't expect it and I can be a pain in the ass but you seem to have that under control pretty good" I say and he wipes his shoulders giving a cocky smile

"I can't stop crying this is..." I say and a lump forms in my throat stopping me from talking and I cry

"Moenie so stout wees nie(don't be naughty)" I hear my mothers voice and I look around. Oh God I started crying uncontrollably and Xhanti embraces me.

I hear the crowd making those ncaaw sound and
Xhanti kissing my head

"My..my tiara Xhanti" I say wiggling myself away
from him and people laugh

"Do you Minentle Khoza take Xhantilomzi to be your
wedded husband, to have and to hold from this day
forward, for better for worse, for richer for poorer, in
sickness and in health, to love, cherish, and to obey,
till death do us part?" He says and I nod

"I do" I say and he asked Xhanti the same

"I do" he says

"Now, is there anyone here who does not wish for
this couple to get married?" He says directed to the
crowd and we look at the crowd

"Very well then, I now pronounce you husband and
wife. You may-" Xhanti grabs me and kissed me
before the pastor could complete the sentence and

the crowd roars

The kiss is so nice I wrap my arms around his neck and his hands squeeze my ass. Someone clears their throat and we break the kiss apologizing.

{Xhantilomzi}

Finally she's a Zana. She's legally my wife. God damn she looks as perfect as I imagined her in the dress. Cleavage out as well as the curves and ass. I have one beautiful wife...

"Baby This is breathtaking" my wife says as we walk out the reception to the beach and I chuckle

"I was hoping you'd like it" he says and I hug him

"How you pulled this off I have no idea" she says stopping and I kiss her once more

{Ayanda}

Khantlomzi made sure that I don't even set my feet out the house today. He made sure to let me know and understand that he's watching me and any wrong movement from my side will be fatal.

Now i have to watch their wedding live on social media. This sucks. Entle and I still have a score to settle...

{Nande}

Liyema and I were watching the wedding. Seems like everyone wanted to see who the handsome bachelor is getting married to after all these years

"We should get a bigger wedding than that, did you see her ring? It must 've cost a fortune.. You should also surprise me like that" I say smiling and he sighs

"You know where the money comes from and unless you get up and start making friends our riches will run dry" he says standing up.

{Lauren}

"So I can't come?" I ask Liya over the phone

"You know how Entle feels about You,I don't want to ruin her day" he says and I clean my teeth

"Whatever,who needs eher anyways" I say dropping the call

"Lauren!" My husband's voice roares through the house and I jump

"In here baby" I say and the door flies open

"You bitch!" He says rushing towards me slapping me in the process making me fall on the floor

"I found out what you've been up to" he says picking me up choking me

"I'm sick and tired of you" he says opening the balcony door taking me to the deck

"See how far down it is?" He asks pushing my head over the rail and I scream

"Shut up" he says slapping me with his hand in my face

"I gave you everything and this is how you return the favour?" He says scratching his head while I shake mine

"You belong to me" he says and my lip trembles

He looks at me as im holding onto the rail and he runs towards me.

"Micheal!" I scream and he dves off the balcony taking me with him.

The couple fall to the ground. Their bodies came into contact with the ground making a thud sound.

Brains scattered on the floor..

[75]

{Xhantilomzi}

"Ok thanks" I say dropping g the call. I look at Entle as she was busy laughing and talking with her family.

No i won't tell her. The doctor said no stress,it's not good for the baby.

I walk to the bar and I ordered a glass of whiskey.

"Judging by what you're drinking I'm guessing you found out about Entle's friend" PK says patting my

shoulder sitting down

"I say good riddance to bad waste" Mike says also sitting down on my left

"That's how she was going to die anyway, by the hands of her husband" he continues and I sigh

"She has kids though, what's going to happen to them?" I ask

"The kids are safe, she should've thought about them in the first place, now she's dead" PK says taking a sip of his beer

"Baby, can I have this dance?" My beautiful wife says taking my hand kissing me and dragging me to the dance floor. We started dancing to thinking out loud. Her head was resting on my chest.

Soon people joined us on the floor and the mood was romantic.

"You look troubled husband" she says emphasizing the word husband and I sigh

"Let me stress and be troubled alone, you don't need that type of negativity right now especially in your condition" I say and she looks at me

"Lauren is dead....apparently her husband killed the both of them" I say staring into her eyes and she stops dancing

{Minentle}

Did I hear him correctly? Lauren is dead? Killed? This is all my fault...I shouldn't have pushed her away like that

"Babe are you okay?" Xhanti's voice brings me back

I look at him as my vision became blurry and I start walking back bumping into people on the dance floor.

"Sorry" countlessly say as i try to shy away from the crowd

"Entle!" Xhanti calls out but I ran to the bathroom instead closing the stall.

I start crying as I think of what a good friend she has been to me.

"Entle baby"

"Go away" I tell Liya

"I'm not going anywhere,this is my fault...nothing works in my favour" I say with a trembling voice

"Talk to me" he says and I sigh

"Lauren is dead,or rather killed" I say and Liya is quiet

"Liya?" I call out

"Good for her yazin,she's ungrateful and she didn't appreciate you" he says and I gasp

"Ewe,she called me earlier asking if she can't come to the wedding,I said no...do you know what her response was." He asks and I keep quiet

"She said she doesn't need you" he says and I keep quiet listening to my thoughts

"Baby are you feeling okay?" Xhanti says the minute i came out of the bathroom and I nod

"Let's just enjoy the night" I say and he nods

"Still don't get why you don't want a vacation" he says

"That can be done some other time" I say kissing him

"We got kids to look after babe" I say and he smiles

"Uthi 'we' he says and I giggle

{Nande}

"So you're saying one more and we'll be rich?" I ask in excitement

"Stinking rich baby" Liyema says kissing me and I smile

"So our riches lies in your hands but first i need to ruin her" I say and he nods standing up

{Ayanda}

I was busy listening to music when my door opened. His scent filled my nostrils and my body froze

"It's just me,I have a surprised for you" he says and I slowly look at him

"Come" he says smiling and my clit throbbed as I stood up following him downstairs.

"What is this?" I ask as soon as we enter a dark room with a red light.

"This is revenge" a female voice says and the door

closes

"Nande?" I say looking confused. She whistled and 4 buff guys came in naked

"You know what to do boys" she says and the men take me to a bed undressing me

"What is happening, Nande what is this!!" I say panicking

My mouth runs dry. My screams get muffled and I saw one taking off his boxers. They pushed me to the floor and one pointed his dick in my face. I was crying for help but they were just watching.

Three of them were now in each hole of me. They raped me until I was numb. I kept on vomiting as this guy fucked my face. He would push his long black dick deep into my throat making me gag.

"Ahhhh" I scream as I feel my anus stretching and I saw the 4th guy pushing his dick into my ass too.

I tried pushing them away but the guy behind me held my hands still...

What have i got myself into??

{PK}

"So I'm sending my uncle's down to your family this weekend" I say kissing Ase in her neck and I feel her body tense up

"This weekend? Uncles?" She says and I nod

"I'm going to pay lobola for you my love,its about time" I say looking at her and she shows no emotion.

She starts laughing with tears streaming down her face.

"If my family sees this they will probably hate me more" she saus and I frown

"You'll see, does that mean I need to go home?
Alone?" She asks and I shake my head

"Take Entle with you" I say and she sighs but nods
anyways

{Minentle}

"Babe are you okay? Do you need something else?"
Xhanti asks for the 5th time

"Stop it, I'm fine so you can go, whatever I need i can
order or make" I say frustrated

Xhanti has been treating me luke an egg after the
whole Lauren story. For what reason i don't know...

Ever since my mom met Xhanti they've become
best friends. Not even a monkey can separate them.
Ajay has been staying with my parents and siblings
in my house. I don't know if it's permanent or

something. I'm just glad that they are here.

"So what do you say or rather think about what claims to be the biggest and one of the most expensive wedding?" The news lady ask her partner and my attention shifts to the t.v.

"Well I can tell you one thing that's for sure, the new Mrs Zana's ring is much more worth than my house" he says laughing

"Do you think this newly weds will make it?" She asks And he nods

"The combination is just too perfect...look at Mrs Khoza Zana, she's the independent, humble and one of the nicest well known people I've met" she says smiling

My attention shifts to my phone and I see a notification. It was an invitation from a talk show. I dismissed the notification and I went through social media. All I could see was photos of my wedding.

Re-tweets.

I decided to get one of Xhanti a hoodies with my silver white and fluffy slides. The hoodie was like a mini dress. I sat on the couch legs crossed with my cup of chamomile tea in my hand with the ring on.

I took a selfie from a fully body angle putting a timer in the camera.

I posted that picture where the ring is visible

Caption: how I'm spending my honeymoon xoxo.

[Continuation]

{Minentle}

I look in the mirror, starring at my now visible baby bump. I may be on the chubby side kodwa one can

see the tummy forming. I look at my fat arms, tights full of stretch marks and dimples. My boobs looks more full since I know I was never really blessed when it came to breasts.

"Now this is a sight I want to see everyday" my husband comes in snaking his hands around my body and I smile

"You just want to have sex when you see me this naked" I say looking at him through the mirror and he kisses my neck

"I'm feeding my child Entle so let me be" he says and I giggle

"Baby you know I love you right?" I say turning around facing him and he whistles when he sees my ass in the mirror and he grabs my cheeks nodding

"Don't you want to dash out quickly and buy a few things?" I ask and he kisses my lips

"I'll go, only if you tag along" he says and I think first before agreeing.

{Xhantilomzi}

It's a chilled day so I opted for my grey tracksuit with white socks and white & black Adidas slides. My brother Lunathi would probably laugh at me for wearing this. He has a lot of these slides and I always tell him he's a cheeseboy.

My wife bought me these so I love them. I'm her cheeseboy then.

I prepare Entle some bacon. She claims she doesn't want it crusty since it's not nice. I should basically just let it touch the warm pan once on each side for 3 seconds. Abafazi.

"Babe I smell bacon,I hope..I hope you're making it for me" I hear her say coming downstairs and I smile when I see her.

She was wearing a tracksuit just like mine. With the pants hugging her fat thighs and ass. The bump was visible and I smiled thanking God in my head. Her size 3 black & white superstar was so cute. When she bought me my slides I bought her those...

"Can we get me some fries?" She asks and I shake my head as we're driving to the mall

"Please? You said I can have fries once a month,even though I want it everyday" she says

"You know how I feel about you eating potatoes Entle,I'll buy you those R10 ones and that's it" I say and she looks at me with her mouth open

"Don't even...My kid is not about to be born with a cheese kop all because you're craving for fries. No and that's final" I say

"How about We invite a few friends over tonight babe?" I ask as we go through the isle with people looking at us smiling

"No no no no No.." Entle says stopping while looking at her phone

"Babe?" I say leaving the trolley attending her

"Babe you have to calm down. I'll sort this out myself okay?" I say and she shakes her head

"I have to fight my own battles Xhanti" she says and I look at her driving off

{Nande}

"You imbecile!" He roars slapping me across my face and I cry begging him

"I thought I was doing the right thing" i say and he kicks me in my face with his tekkies

"I'm the man here and you are nothing, always were, always will be... how can you do something like this?" He asks and he spat on my face leaving me there

"And get up so we can get rich" he says and I slowly stand up going downstairs.

With a swelled up face I was busy taking out Ayanda's organs butting them in a bag with ice. The rest of her body we chop up and give it to liyemas dog.

{Minentle}

I tied my hair to the back neatly. Putting lipgloss on my lips.

"You don't have to do this" Xhanti says at the door

"You look amazing by the way" he says and I say thank you

"Do you need anything?" He asks stopping the car in front of this huge building and I nod

"I need you by my side" I say and he kisses me

"Welcome everyone and the wait is finally over. Today we have someone whom We've been waiting for,for months now. I give you....the one and only Mr and Mrs Zana" the presenter says and the camera shifts towards me and Xhanti

I smile waving to the big crowd in front of me. Xhanti is holding my hand giving small waves.

"This is amazing...the power couple is in the building. You guys have no idea what an honour it is to have both of you here today" she continues and I smile

"Let's get right to it then. I know everyone is updated about what is happening at the moment...Mrs Zana this one is for you...how did you feel when you saw what was circulating around the internet,how did you feel?" She asks and I give a big sigh

"To be honest? I was hurt. Putting my past on the internet like that. That was a part of my life no one should have known about. I don't condone what the late Ayanda Siko did to me but that wasn't suppose to be her fate. Most people said that she deserves it but actually no one deserves getting raped. Society will label you as unworthy" I say and she nods

"I'm just glad I had support back then" I say holding Xhanti

"So Mr Zana was with you when it happened?" She asked and I shake my head

"He wasn't but I'm thankful he's here now where he belongs" I say looking at him smiling and he kisses my hand making the crowd goes wild....

"How do you do it?" She asks me

"How do you manage to juggle everything? You have a son, your own clothing shop, you help out with charity and homeless, you're a full time mother... The list is long" she says laughing and I smile

"When you have a supporting husband like mine all of those things you mentioned is nothing" I say and he nods

"Mr Zana, as the husband... do you feel like there should be legal steps taken with the person who violated your wife" she asks and he sits up straight.

"That went well, don't you think? You were like wonder woman with all the wisdom" Xhanti says opening the car for me to get in

"It did, do I really have to make salads?" I ask as he drives off And he nods

"Oh and I forgot,PK want to pay lobola so Ase has to go home" he says and I look at him

"No" i say And he chuckles

"You didn't even hear what I have to say" he says

"I didn't have to because I know y'all want me to go with her" I say and he snorts

"Please I'll do anything" he says and I look at him

"Fine but keep that thought,I need to make a list" I say and he laughs

{Mrs E Zana}

"You have some nerve" I say and she giggles

"I'm a go getter unlike you" she says and I roll my eyes

"You ran away and got caught, don't lie to yourself" I say

"I knew he was rich, but that wedding? I want him all to myself now" she says and I click tongue

"Go back to where you came from or I'm calling security" I say and she giggles taking some of the scones I baked

"That's for my daughter in law" I say taking it back and she raises an eyebrow

"The same daughter in law you didn't want? Oh please.. talk about double standards" she says and I look at her as she walks out

"My son's will find you" I say

"All I need is to get tempered proof that I slept with Xhanti then you can help me by giving me his DNA so I can say we slept together Capish?" She says walking out blowing me a kiss

I bang the table in frustration. I may not have liked

Entle in the beginning but I later saw that there was nothing life threatening about her. I thought she was going to leave my son high and dry.

I'll be damned if i let this little girl come between those two.

[76]

{Minentle}

"You're really shipping me off?" I ask Xhanti and he nods

"It's fine,I bet there's more handsome men there" I say folding my arms

"Don't test me,I'll drop you off in an unknown place" he says and I clear my teeth

"You wouldn't dare" I say under my breath and I see him looking at me.

He made a sharp left and I screamed.

"What the hell Xhanti!"

"You don't know me Entle" he says driving into the woods

"Where are we going?!" I ask panicking and he keeps quiet

"Get out" he says stopping the car.

"Pardon me? Can you see the sun busy setting? You can't expect me to get out" I say and he gets out and opens the door for me

"Phuma" he says and I get out with a blurry vision

He slams the door closed and he gets into the car driving off.

"XHANTI!!" I scream buy he drives off and I start running after the car but I'm unfit so I stopped.

"Where's my damn phone!" I shout searching my pockets. That idiot.

I've been walking straight for a while now. It's getting dark and cold.

I could see my breath as I was breathing in and out. I kept walking and suddenly bright lights blinded me and I used my hand to cover my eyes.

The lights goes off and there was the car. The light went on inside and there he was sitting in front of the steering wheel. My eyes became teary but I continued walking.

"Babe" he calls out but I ignore him. I hear footsteps coming and they are fast meaning he's running.

"Babe I'm sorry" he says when he caught up with me

"I COULD'VE DIED" I scream

"Don't you get it? What was all that for? Something

could've to the baby. Xhanti it's freezing cold what the hell went through your mind? Leaving your God damn wife in the woods? ALONE! Are you nuts?? You are the worst person ever. This is the second time you leave me stranded. SECOND!" I shout hitting him on his chest

He tries touching me but I push him

"DON'T touch m-ehhaaahh" I say holding onto Xhanti with my mouth in an O form

"Baby? Baby please...breathe" he says rubbing my tummy and I started breathing fast

"No no,slow...in and out" he says and I slowly follow him breathing in and out slowly.

"Everything seems fine,just your blood pressure. It's too high for someone in your condition" the doctor says and I nod

"But the baby is fine right Doc?" Xhanti asks and he nods.

"Are you sure you still want to go?" Xhanti ask me on our way to PKs house but I keep quiet

"Entle you haven't said a word to me after what happened" he pleads but dololo

I hear him sigh as I adjust my cushion leaning on the window letting sleep overtake my body.

I woke up when I felt someone picking me up. I checked and it was Xhanti. I closed my eyes, I'm pissed at him but I wouldn't say no to this free ride.

"HEY! Look who's h-" I hear Ase but she stops talking

"My bad...is she asleep?" She whispers

I can hear how hard Xhanti is breathing while carrying me upstairs.

I felt him placing me on something soft. A bed. It was nice and warm. He covered me and kissed me goodnight.

When the door closed I counted to 10 before opening my eyes. I sat up straight thinking. I looked around and insane our bags. I jumped up going to my vanity case. I took out my maskara. Opened it and threw the liquid on the bottom of his traveling bag. I held the bag upside down so the ink can spread.

I neatly placed the bags where it was. I looked at my hands. No ink,good. I sprint to the bed getting back under the covers closing my eyes opening them again. I hope i didn't take the bag with his white shirts in. I shrug. He left me in the woods. I had to deal with that. He should deal with the fact that his

clothes got ruined along the way.

Quicky mnandi yaz

Continuation will follow after 11

[Continuation]

{{Minentle}}

"Entle baby wake up" Xhanti whispers in my ear while shaking me. I open my eyes and I looked at him.

"Baby I'm sorry...but I can't take that you're sleeping so long while you're mad at me" he says and I roll my eyes mentally nodding my head and he smiles as I stand up putting on my fluffy slides.

"Look who decided to wake up from the dead" PK says the minute he sees me and I give him a tight smile.

"I'll go heat up your food" Ase says going to the kitchen

"I hope I'm not imposing, I did try explaining to PK that you wouldn't want to join me I'm really sorry" Ase says as we're watching basketball wives LA and I look at her

"What do you mean?" I ask

"Don't tell me it's because I didn't drink your wine. I can't drink wine Ase" I say and she looks at me and I sigh standing up taking off my thick robe. And she gasps

"Oh my word I'm so sorry...I didn't mean to-oh I feel so stupid right now" she says

"You could've asked me what I wanted to drink like any other normal person" I say giggling

"I thought I could impress you...I really feel bad" she says after a while

"Let's forget about that. I heard we're flying down to eastern cape tomorrow. Didn't know your roots are so far down" I say and I see her relax

"Yea It's pretty far. I just hope nkosi's father will act right for the weekend" she says with a sigh

"He denied the pregnancy at first. He made it seem as if i wanted to trap him. The whole village made fun of me. I moved away with Nkosi. Started making money from working at a night club. Made money and I helped my parents move this side with me. My mom turned into this bitter person but I love her" she says with a tear dropping....

The whole day we were busy baking. Ase said her family will love them.

"Your feet must be tired. Sit down" Ase says and I giggle sitting down

{Xhantilomzi}

"So are you going to tell me why you dragged me to Markham to buy.....clothes for you?" PK asks looking at the backseat And i sigh

"Entle is pregnant" I say and he laughs

"You guys aren't even married for a long time kodwa you already pumping babies into her" he says

"We found out 2 onths ago...When I got shot,now she's just disrespectful while using her situation as a crutch" I say and I narrated the whole woods story

"I should blow your brains out right now. Entle is your wife,her uncle handed her over to you to protect. You said your vows...what if something is wrong with the baby as we speak?" He says and I zone out

"He-yeyi man!" PK's voice brings me back

"Wena? I'm older than you so you have the right to beat me. Get your act together, Minentle is independent, all she needs from you is love, loyalty and reassurance" he says and I nod

I smile as I see her laugh with Ase. I acted irrational yesterday and I hope she'll forgive me since I forgave her for damaging my clothes..

{Mrs E Zana}

"Baba please let me go with you" I plead

"Not until you've had a change of heart towards my daughter in law" he says and I nod smiling

"I did I promise I did, I just want to see at least one of my sons get married in person please baba" I plead with tears in my eyes and he looks at me

"Iza,we're all going to Pumlani's house and from there we're flying down" he says taking my bags and my heart smiles.

{Zintle}

"Doctor are you sure?" I ask and she nods

"Terminate it" I say and she looks at me

"I don't want this baby. Terminate it so I can go please" I say and she nods

It was a mistake. Aaron mustnt find out about this. I'm taking this to the grave.

{Liyema}

6 million is alot money. Nande has been excited for when the cash arrives. I'm going to ditch her as

soon as the money gets dropped off. I started this race alone so I'm finishing it alone.

The couple waited for the black truck. Liyema was busy smoking while Nande was on her phone

"Here they come" Liyema says and Nande looks up

The black truck stopped and dropped the bag full of money next to their car and it drove off.

Liyema went out to pick up the bag. He took the heavy bag into the car with Nande smiling.

"Open it" she says and Liyema clicks his tongue

Ontop of the stash there was a note

This is for my daughter

It says and the couple frown.

"Don't look at me" Nande says and Liyema starts the car

"We're rich baby" Nande says and Liyema rolls his eyes

In the backseat the device inside the bag did a countdown.

They pulled off And they started kissing. Liyema took Nande on his lap. The kiss was fast and rough

"What's that sound?" Nande asks looking at the backseat And Liyema spits his ears

His eyes grow big and he throws Nande to the right trying to open his door

"FUUUCCKK!" He screams

"What's happening Liyema??" Nande asks with a panicking voice

"There's a fucking BOMB!" He says and she tries opening her door too but no luck

Liyema jumped through his window but Nande was still struggling

"Help ME!!" She shouted but Liyema was already running

The car bombed into flames and the fire power launched Liyema across the road into an iron rod right through his chest.

[78]

{Minentle}

Ase came down and she looked okay but I know she's just shielding herself. Hiding behind a mask.

"The guys bought everything, too much even" she says while we're unpacking the bags. The guys claim it's not their job.

Soon we started marinating the meat.

Cars started driving in. So many people?

I wore the outfit Xhanti laid out for me. A black jean? A plain XL royal blue t-shirt - oh wait there's something written on it. Eating for two the t-shirt says and I giggle.

I look at the black jean and I shake my head going to my bag. I take out my jean knee high heeled boots and my black cycling tights under the t-shirt.

When I was finished I looked like a sexy pregnant lady. My hair was tied.

I went down to the kitchen getting myself a small tub of ice cream. The house was empty so I guess everyone was at the backyard. I went there and music became clear.

Khanti spot me from the braai stand and I blow a kiss at him. I spot Ase with Liya and I go to them "Dick that good?" I say sitting down next to liya and he screams when he notice it's me

"You sly fox" he says looking at me and i giggle

"He put you out of the game just like that huh?" He says sipping his cider and I nod looking at the beverage. I look to my left and I see Ase talking to her friend Nony. Didn't I warn her?

I kept looking at them until Nony saw me and Ase looked at me giving me that look but I continued catching up with Liya.

I see Xhanti approaching me and he greets everyone on his way.

"You seem busy" I say and he gives me a kiss on my lips

"You like ruining my stuff" he says and I look at his t-shirt 'drinking for two and I laugh

"You cheesy" I say and he lets me stand up.

Now we look like twins..almost. my shoes and his pants are the same colour. The t-shirts are just cute. Liya started taking pictures and we posed. Him with his beer in his hands while I still had the ice cream. Pictures looked cute too.

It was busy getting late and PK was wasted. Xhanti had to help him upstairs.

"Entle...I want to talk to you about something. I know you're not going to like it but i want you to keep an open mind to what I have to say" Ase says

and I nod

"Tomorrow I'm taking Nony with me, I know y'all don't like each other but I need Nony...she's the only friend I have" she says and I look at her

"Are you blind? Don't you see me looking out for You? We don't have alot in common but I'm here for you. Nony can't be trusted Ase"

"This is your big day so I can compromise just for the two days" I say and she smiles.

"I knew you'd understand hence she came prepared, she's staying the night and leaving with us tomorrows" she says and I feel myself exploding but I have to keep it cool by smiling

"Why are you sleeping in the guest bedroom?" I ask her when we retire to bed

"PK is too out of it, He has one too many. I'm going to let him sleep alone tonight" she says and I stop

her

"Are you sure avoid that? I ask and she nods

{Pk}

I was so high and drunk at the same time I couldn't even move my body. My eyes couldn't even open.

I heard the bedroom door opening

"Babee,Is that you?" I ask and she shushed me

"I've been waiting for this for so long" she says in my ear kissing me and I smile. I feel her putting somethinh on my eyes. A blind fold?

She started kissing me going down to my boxers.

"You freaky" I say giggling as she pulls down my boxers. Her warm hards wrap around my shaft and I suck on my breath. She giggles and I felt her mouth

on my dick and I groan.

Her tongue started playing with my head as her on hand massaged my lengthy dick while the other was massaging my balls making my toes curl in pleasure

"Shit...babe This feels amazing" I whisper licking my lips

She picked up speed sucking my dick,deep throating it. My body felt warm,My body started vibrating

"FUCKKK" I groan as I shot my load down her throat. When every dropped got sucked out She kissed me and I kissed her back

"See you at the negotiation" she whispers and I smile as I hear the door opening and closing.

Thank you for all the help

Took a little longer than I anticipated since I ran into a little problem.

I came prepared.

I missed all of you

[Continuation]

{Minentle}

I woke up early the next morning preparing breakfast for everyone. Xhanti came down looking fresh.

"Good morning wifey and good morning daddy's girl" he says going on his knees kissing my tummy and I giggle

"Good morning daddy" I say giving him a kiss on his

lips

"Looks and smell good, need any help?" He asks and I shake my head

"I miss my son Xhanti" I say dishing out the omelette

"Weekend is almost over babe then you'll have him in your arms where he belongs" he says hugging me

Everyone came down. Nony came down last with the shortest pjs I've ever seen. None of the men notice is but I do. I look at Ase and she smiles as she sees Nony coming down.

"This looks wonderful Entle but you know you shouldn't do any heavy lifting" Ase says and I smile

"Are you sure you're suppose to cook for other people's men? What if this is a plan of yours to make PK marry you instead?" Nony says before I

could take a bite of my sausage. I look at Ase and she's quiet and I chuckle in disbelief.

I'm not going to entertain her. Xhanti's hand lands on my lap squeezing my thigh and I give him a reassuring look.

"My omelette is a bit too runny mind dishing me some that's less runny?" She asks after a while and I put my cutlery down.

"You should be glad that I don't have my gun on me girl, but I have an alternative" I say taking my steak knife and Xhanti looks at me

"You better act right or I'll make this trip sour for the both of us, I can be a nightmare" I say standing up and Xhanti follows

{Xhantilomzi}

I have no idea why Ase invited this girl. One thing I know is that I should never involve me in things like these but this girl is stressing my wife which means my baby.

"Where's Entle?" The Nony girl asks me as I'm busy going through a few documents from work.

"You not going to talk to me?" She says

"If you want a friend to talk to go to Ase" I say and my phone rings it's Entle

"Baby" I say answering and she giggles making my heart skip a beat

"Ahhh" Nony moans into the phone

"What the hell?" I say and she giggles

"Are you crazy?" I say walking towards her and she's backing up

The thoughts of Entle leaving me just because of assumption made my blood boil and my hand

landed on her face.

"I'm not your friend and I'll never be. You're a hoe, a filthy one. Your tricks might work on your weak ass friend-"

"Let's see if your wife is weak" she says with a blooded mouth and I give her another slap on the face and she screams

Ase runs down

"Whats this noise...Xhanti Did you? Oh my word are you crazy?" She says running to her fake friend on the ground.

"I'll kill your friend if she doesn't stay away from me and my wife"

We heard a car and tires squeaking. The door closing with impact. The door flies open and I see Entle standing there with a baseball bat on her shoulders. She scans the room and she sees Nony on the ground. She runs towards me. Today I die.

"Baby I can explain it's not what it looks-" she attacks me with a hug and my heart beats fast

"I thought you-you..." Her voice breaks and I shush her

"Never I'd never" I say

{Minentle}

Baba mentioned his wife coming along. I don't know how to feel about that. Last time I saw her she hates my guts.

I now have two people who needs to stay away from me.

This is going to be a long flight too.

[79]

{Zintle}

One thing i don't want to be is a disappointment to my parents. Being the only girl comes with alot of responsibilities.

Today is my brothers traditional wedding and I'm not attending it. The abortion I did took a toll on me. Aaron?(Sigh) he's been with me throughout my journey even though I can't really tell him that I aborted his first child no. I'm taking this one to the grave.

On the bright side, Entle and I have become pretty close but there's still something in me that fears telling her what's happening with me.

I love Aaron but who said he wants kids now? I can't decide for him. Sooner or later i have to tell him what's wrong,he thinks it's a stomach bug.

"Babe? How do you feel about meeting my parents?....I know it's a bit too early but you know how I feel about you and you're perfect just for me" he says and I feel guilty,perfect huh...I don't think so

"Nervous" I say giggling and he kisses my head

"Well I told them when you're ready you'll meet them. No pressure" he says and I nod

{Minentle}

I got woken up by noise around the house. I woke up and Xhanti woke up as well looking at me confused yet sleepy and so handsome.

" Morning baby...What's with all the noise" he says snuggling into my side holding my tummy kissing it

"I don't know,whomever it is ruined my sleep" I say and he kept kissing my tummy going to the side

biting me softly and I giggle

"Can't you hold it in babe? We need to check what's going on in the house" I say rubbing his head But the kisses went down to my thighs

"Give...me...five...minutes" he says kissing my thighs after every word.

He taps my side and I lift my lower body giving him enough access to take off my underwear

"Mmhh" he says butting his lower lip

"This coochie of yours makes me crazy" he says and I blush. This guy makes me shy and gives me butterflies in my stomach....I love it

"I have to warn you..I haven't shaved" I say with a squeaky voice closing my eyes with my hands. Why is this man making me feel like a teenager? I hear him chuckle in a sexy throat and my clit started throbbing

"Woman my candy once fell on the carpet. I picked

it up and I ate it. The hair on your coochie doesn't mean shit" he says and I gasp. I let my legs relax and he kisses my coochie

"Yoh babe.." he says looking at my vagina

"Scissor nyana? Not even give this bush a top?" He says looking at my coochie full of hair. I slap his head and he laughs

"Ndiyadlala MaZana" he says and I fold my arms.

We're having a starrng contest with my arms folded,my legs open wide with my coochie out in the open and his head between my legs

"We'll then Sir,I'll take My bushy ass vagina and I'll-" he dived into my coochie eating me out making me swallow my words

"Oh my God" I say sucking on my breath grabbing his head

He flicked my clit with his tongue making my toes curl in pleasure.

{PK}

"I CAN'T BELIEVE YOU'RE JUST GOING TO STAND THERE!" Ase yells at me

"Can you please keep it down? There's people sleeping in this house" I say going to the kitchen and she runs upstairs

The sound of her footsteps came down the stairs.

"PK I thought you had the flight sorted? We have to hurry up to the airport so that we can catch the quickest plane down" she says walking up and down as I start making coffee for me

After a while Entle and Xhanti came down and I smiled

"I hope 'somebody' didn't wake you up" I say emphasising the word looking at Ase and she folds

her arms

"X when did Lunathi say he was going to be ready? Because with or without him we're leaving" I say and he nods sitting at the table

"He said they will catch us at the airport" he says and Entle looks at him

"My parent's" he says and I see Entle's face change.

"Your mom too?" She softly asks and he looks at her nodding

"Ey...don't worry...I got you" he says taking her hand kissing it

I look at my brother hoping to find some information. He looks at me and gives me a 'later' look and I nod.

"So vele everyone is chilled? I just finished packing our stuff but I don't see us moving to the airport"

Ase says

"What are you talking about? And where's your friend?" Entle says looking around

"We have to catch a flight buy you guys are chilling here. Nony? She went out early,said she'll meet us there,hence im worried because she might get lost"
Ase says and Entle shakes her head

{Xhantilomzi}

"Babe are you feeling okay?" I ask at the bathroom door

"I'll be out in a fe-" she says and the vomit stopped her. I listen to her throwing up since she doesn't want to open up . As soon as she came out I inspected her

"I'm okay...J ust Morn ing sickness" she says and I nod

Entle and I wore our grey tracksuit. She opted for her white Nike air force while I took my black one's. We looked cut. Entle being Entle started taking pictures of us on my phone.

[Continuation]

{Minentle}

The shock on Ase's face was visible when she saw the jet. I giggle as i reminisce me and Xhanti's moments.

"So you knew?" Ase whispers and I chuckle nodding my head

"And you didn't tell me? Where the hell is Nony?" She says looking around. Oh yea that one isn't here yet and I hope she stays gone.

"I said I'm a friends a very close one. I'm her best

friend!!" We hear from a distance and we all turn around. Nony was being dragged by the arm by a security

"Hey you can't do that, PK tell th to let her go now" Ase says and PK sighs. I hope he doesn't. He nods at the security and he lets Nony go.

"Let's get going people sorry for being late" she says pushing through going inside the jet

"Now this is nice, is you hit the jackpot" she says looking at Ase and I frown

I see the way Nony has been looking at PK in a weird flirty way. I don't know how Ase can't see that this is a hoe?

Khanti and I went in last. I saw his mother sitting across his dad. She smiled at me but I kept a straight face. This is the same woman who tried to do everything to come between me and Khanti, she hasn't even apologized. The organs she has.

Xhanti made it comfortable for me by letting us sit at the back where the bedroom was. We approached the last seats but someone was occupying the. I'll be damned. It was Nony,relaxing with champagne and headphones.

I tapped the headphones and she looked up but when she saw me she closed her eyes. I looked at Xhanti and he nod his head. He took away her glasses and gave it to the guy passing us with alcohol. He ripped the headphones from her head and threw them to the front of the jet

"Now listen to me good and listen to me carefully. This right here? Is my wife okay? Not yours,she's not even your friend. You don't even belong here because if it wasn't for your blind weak ass friend at the front you wouldn't be here. I've seen and ive had enough of your immature behaviour. If I ever see or hear you treating my wife like she's nothing you'll deal with me." He says and he looks at him

frozen stiff and she nods her head after a while.

She stood up quickly going to the front. I look at Xhanti and he holds my hand. I lean closer to him and he bends down to my level kissing me

"Ndiyakuthanda vha?" He says giving me butterflies in my stomach and I nod

"I said I love you babe"" he says leaning back and I giggle

"I love you too mntungwa" I say giving him a peck

{PK}

"I'm telling you Ase. If your friend upsets Entle while she's in that state I'll hold you accountable for it" I say and her neck snaps in my direction

"Pumlani I can't play referee with those two-"

"You wouldn't have had to if you didn't invite her" I say cutting her off

"I don't want to put you and Entle in a cage,I can't choose friends for you but this friend of yours is bad news Ase" I say and she sighs

"Entle said the same thing" I she says and I look at her

"Yea that one is wise you should listen to her more often" I say taking out my tablet

{Mrs E Zana}

"Baba...did you see? She hates me" I say and he looks at me

"Entle wouldn't hate you. She's not that type" he says and I bite my lip

"So what should i do? How do I approach the whole thing?" I ask

"Ever heard of apologizing?" He says sarcastically

"You out of all people know I'm bad at apologizing" I

say whining

"Quit acting like a child. Up until today you can't tell me why you don't like that little girl" he says

"I have a grandchild on the way so I can't nurse you" he says going back to watching his movie

{Zintle}

I'm recovering well. With Aaron's help of course. I'm back to making videos for my channel. Today I was giving my make-up tips and a question caught my attention

why were you in hospital? it said then more with shocking emojis. What is this? I had a disguise on. They couldn't have recognized me.

{Minentle}

"Have you ever been to East London?" Xhanti asks

me and I look at him shaking my head

"Have you?" I ask and he shakes his head

"But it's a bit further away from where I'm from" he says and I turn my body facing him

"You're not from KZN? Or Guateng?" I ask clearly shocked and he chuckles

"Don't tell me you thought...no mam my roots are deep" I say dusting the invincible dust from my shoulders

"See what I mean when I say I know nothing about you?" I say and he smiles

"Okay,I'm the second oldest of 3 brothers and 1 sister. I was born in the Eastern Cape in Sterk spruit. I grew up normal-" he says and I laugh

"You got jokes but continue" I say

"As I said before I was so rudely interrupted. Normal. I'm thankful that God led me to this wonderful woman in front of me,you know after my past relationship I didn't know I'd feel this warm feeling again but with you...it's different" he says holding

my face looking into my soul if he could

"You make me vulnerable ,you make me feel happy when I knock off at work because I know when I come home you'll be there with your home cooked meal ready for me,our first son showing me his ugly yet cute drawings at the dinner table. You make it worth it to wake up in the Morning Entle,you're the best thing I've ever had and ever will have so I'll be damned if i mess this...us up. Ndiyakuthanda khakhulu Mfaz" he says and my eyes dwell up and tears fall

"I really do love you and we have our whole lives ahead to get to know one another" he says and I nod

"You guys are making me cry,get a room" we hear while we're kissing and we broke the kiss. It was Xhanti's mother wiping tears. Could be crocodile tears.

"Ma?" Xhanti says and she sighs sitting in front of us

"Entle...My dear-" she says and I roll my eyes

standing up and Xhanti grabs me

"Myeni wam if i have to apologize for my behaviour fine im sorry but you know what your mother did to me,to us" I say and he sighs

"Baby just hear her ou-"

"No Xhanti,I understand and I deserve it. Hence i want to say sorry,I didn't mean all those awful things u did...i-i was jealous I guess" she says and I look at her

"Childish of me I know. You're this independent woman,you have No flaws and even if you did you hide them pretty well. I've seen your scedual and it's crazy and I don't know how you do that all by yourself while you had a son to raise. I thought because of the title you carry around you'll act like you're better than us and at first I didnt know who you were so I thought you were a gold digger too" she says giggling but I don't

"Please just let me make it up to you guys. I really want to make things right by you and I'll be a granny

soon. You have no idea how happy that makes me. My son made a good choice here" she says smiling and Xhanti kisses my cheek making me blush

"At least that's one thing we can all agree on. Xhanti you really made a good choice" Mr Zana says hugging his wife from behind.

Am i the only one who can't wait for the wedding mara? You a.ah my throat needs alcohol

[80]

{Minentle}

"I'm going to miss you" Xhanti says kissing my hand and I giggle

"You'll see me tomorrow" I say and he groans

"It's too far baby" he says sulking and I brush his head

"You'll live, and since Ase's house isn't too far you can come visit me, we are a married couple so no biggy" I say and he kisses me

The men are staying at a close by bnb. The blue lagoon.

Nony, Ase and I are on our way to Ase's home. The ride is quiet. Just how I like it. I was busy reading a book when my eyes moved to Ase. She looked stressed so I moved to her.

"Ase?" I say and she looks at me

"You know you can talk to me if there's anything wrong right?" I sincerely say and she nods

"I'm her friend so she can talk to me" Nony says and I roll my eyes

"Clearly you're not a good friend because even without using my skills I can see something isn't okay. Ase if something is wrong tell me okay? PK

said I should keep an eye on you and if anything happen at home we leave" I say and she nods while Nony cleans her teeth.

We came to a stop. The door opened and we got out of the car. This looks nice. The yard is nice and big. The house is your normal house. I'm used to everything so even big looks little and little looks big.

Kids surround the car and I smile. I miss this.

The driver opens the door and Ase gets out first And Nony follows her. Women came out of the house, A little boy came running towards Ase and she picks him up kissing him.

"Mama's boy" she says and I smile. That's probably Nkosi, her son. He's adorable. Now I miss my baby.

"Entle this way" Ase says leading us into the house. It's cool inside. Women were busy cleaning while some were chopping vegetables.

"It's about time. Lord knows what was going to happen if you were still having nice times out there while you getting married tomorrow. I still don't get why you didn't tell me" a Boyce says and Ase's face change

"Mama" she says

"These are my friend's Nony and Minentle Khoza...well Zana" she says giggling and I smile

"I didn't know Ase has friends. You know how city girls can pull small girls like Ase into the dark" she says looking at me

"I thought you were going to come alone" her mother says

"Pumlani thought it's best if i bring company" she says and he mother nods

I changed into something more comfortable and respectful. After i was done I went to help in the

kitchen. There were 5 aunties. I greet them with a smile and they return it

"Is there anything I can help with?" I ask rubbing my hands together

"God bless you my child,as you can see the young ones are at the back drinking and were busy. No one wants to help us" one say and I frown

"I'll be right back" I say smiling

I went to the backyard and she was right. Alot of young people just lazying around drinking and eating.

"I'm telling you,stick with me and I'll show you things,My best friend is getting married to the most handsome richest man from mzanzi" I hear Nony's voice and I see her coming out with 2 bottles of wine

"So you're the reason why the aunties are busy doing all the work" I say and she chuckles

"Ohh look,Mrs perfect has arrived. Some of you might not know but little mrs perfect ain't that perfect" she says turning around and everyone is looking at me

"You see Mrs perfect here claimed she was raped,I wonder if it was n't by choice" she says and people murmur

"Really? How low can you go? I wonder who's your source" I say

"My source? I have a best friend don't I?" She says and my blood started boiling

"Isn't that right dear bestie" she says looking behind me and I turn around and Ase was standing there shocked.

I walked towards her and she took a few steps back. I stopped and looked at her with an angry face. I lift my hands up and I slammed my hand against the wall

"Next time it'll be your face" I say walking away

"And i better see you guys helping around" I say entering the house.

[Continuation]

{Minentle}

I went to lay down for a few minutes. I really don't know why Ase would tell Nony. PK discussed my personal things with his wife. I took my phone and I called him

"Makoti" he answers

"Hey babe!" I hear Xhanti shout

"PK take the phone off loud speaker I want to speak to you....personally" I say and there's a pause

"What's so im-"

"Don't you dare" i say cutting him off

"PK I respect you,alot. You're my brother in law. The head of this family"

"Where is this going?" He ask confused

"PK why would you tell Ase about my past?" I ask
and he keeps quiet

"I-i don't...I don't know what to say Entle. I didn't
mean to have a conversation about you it's just she
said she wanted to know more about you-"

"So you told her about the rape? Why that?" I ask
cutting him off

"What happened?" He calmy asks and I sigh

"She told her friend Nony and now Nony announced
that to a crowd earlier on" I say sniffing

"Ase did what? Entle I'm sorry I'll sort this out now"
he says and I feel a loght cramp on my side and I
moan

"Entle? Are you okay?" He asks and I rub my tummy

"Baby?" I hear Xhanti say

"I'm okay....mmhh...just cramps ,but I'm breathing
and rubbing" I say laying back

"Hold on" Xhanti says and the call got dropped

"I'm sorry for upsetting you baby" I say walking to the bathroom carefully rubbing my tummy

"Let's relax a little" I say opening the taps to fill the tub

I started singing smash into you by Beyonce softly still rubbing my tummy

"Head,down

As I watch my feet take turns hitting the ground

I should,I find myself in love racing the earth

And I'm soaked in your love

And love was right in my path in my grasp

And me and you belong

I'm gonna run,run

Smash into you...

I end giggling as I feel the cramps disappear as

soon as I put my feet in the water.

"Don't tell me you don't like water" I say sitting down covering myself with the foam

{Xhantilomzi}

My heart is racing. If anything happens to Entle or the baby om killing someone. In 15-20 minutes I was there. I parked my car in front of the busy yard. I saw elderly men sitting at a fire at the front. I greeted them as i walked into the house.

Inside the house it was filled with young and old women. I greeted them and I saw Ase. I ran to her

"Where's Entle?" I ask and she looks at me

"I don't know" she says with a shaky voice

"I saw her going to one of the rooms" the gogo says and I thank her

"Take me to Entle's room" I st and she nods

As soon as I enter the room I yell out Entle's name. I searched for her when I heard singing coming from the bathroom. She came out with a white bathrobe with fluffy slides

"Babe!" I say rushing to her and she looks at me shocked

"Hey,this is a surprise" she says kissing me

"Are you and the baby oka?" I ask panicking and she frowns

"Yea,he was just misbehaving" she says

"This is my little princess" he says and I roll my eyes

"I don't want a girl yet baba" she says and I chuckle

"I know what I planted" I say proud and she giggles

"You're not supposed to be here" she says and I nod

"I just panicked when I heard you're not okay,stay away from Ase and Nony" I say and she sighs

"That's like telling me to stay away from food,impossible. I...I just don't know why Ase is

acting like this babe" she says and I nod

"I understand,if it was up or me I'll womannap you right now" I say kissing her neck and she giggles making my heart feel warm.

{PK}

I've been looking at her the whole time Not saying anything. I'm waiting for her.

"I'm sorry okay?" She says and I look at her

"What more do you want me to say?" She asks throwing her hands in the air

"Yeeeyyy!" I shout and she jumps

"What the hell is wrong with you? I don't even recognize you anymore Asemahle" I say and she bites her lower lip

"Entle may be younger than you and you might be getting married to me but you must respect Entle as

the first wife of this family. All im seeing is Entle trying to guide you but you're busy being ungrateful and acting like a child. Why would you tell Nony about Entle's stuff? J ust like they trusted me with that secret meant I trusted you with it" o say

"What do you mean 'maybe I'll get married to You'? Are you saying you might not marry me because of the secret?" She says and I clench my jaws

"That's all you heard?" I ask

"You know What? Less talk. More action" I say starting my car diving off

"Where you taking me? I can't leave" she says panicking

"I'll bring you back" I say looking at the road.

{Minentle}

Khanti didn't stay long but he promised me goodies. Right now I'm busy getting dressed.

I went to the kitchen and I saw a couple of young women. Who are they?

"Oh sweetheart are you okay?" One ask and I see it was one of the erdekry women from earlier and I nod

"For someone in your condition you sure move alot...about My niece. I'm sorry" she says and I look at her confused

"Ase,her behaviour. I blame her mother thst woman has been nothing but bitter towards her daughter ever since Ase brought that baby home" she says and sigh

"Ma I don't know what's wrong with Ase. I'm trying to find out but her friend is everywhere,but I'm not here for that...I'm a little hungry" I say giggling

"You should've said so, I'll send someone to make you a sandwiches" she says and I decline

"Not to come off as offensives ma kodwa the man

you saw earlier was my husband. I'm carrying his first And he's really overprotective. If you don't mind,how about We join the other's in the kitchen?" I say and she smile while nodding

"Where's Ase!" A mans voice roares through the house

"Yoh so much drama. I'm glad I'm here" one lady says and I look at her

"Askies my love,not your stuff kodwa I want to say that you're a strong woman. Most would've given up on life after such a trag-" she stops when she saw that everyone was looking at her while I kept my eyes on my noodles

"I'm sorry,my name is Asive ,I follow you on social media and I just want to tell you that you're an amazing woman. . My mother told me how you handled the young group" she says and I awkwardly smile and she points to the elderly woman next to me

"That's my mother Grace. She's Ase's aunt which makes me and Ase related" she says sulking and I giggle

"That bad?" I ask and she looks at me

"You have no idea"

"Would you calm down? Ase just went out" Ase's mother says holding this unfamiliar guy

"Then I'll wait till she comes back" he says sitting down and I look at him. His eyes scan through the room and they fall on me. He smiles

"Who's this?" He asks sitting up straight

"That is Ase's friend" the mother says

"And Ase's friend is married and she has a baby, number 2 is on the way. If you can't see" Ase says and he cleans his teeth

The man looks at me for a good 30 seconds before leaving

"Oh that's Ase's baby daddy Athenkosi. Crazy fella. Ase's mother likes him alot." Asive says and I nod

{PK}

I choked her whistle I was busy pumping her.

"Will you apologize?" I ask and she nods

"I can't hear you" I say pumping her harder

"Tll...I'll apologize. Please Pk stop" she says begging and I push my head into her neck making a big love bite. I was still going strong when I shot my load inside of her

"No more foul behaviour or I'll do worse" I say and she nods while sniffing

I took her back to her house and I came back to sleep. Tomorrow is a big day.

[81]

{Minentle}

It's half past five and women were up and busy .
Today must really mean alot to them. I helped out
like always and some women were busy drinking
ciders. I miss drinking..sbwl.

"Want me to pour you some?" Some cute chubby
lady ask me and I smile

"If you want both of us to end up in a morgue then
yes" I say holding my tummy and she giggles

"No way!" One says looking at me

"Aren't you Minentle Khoza? Married to Xhantilomzi
Zana? No way tell me this is a joke" she says
closing her mouth

"I'm sorry I couldn't hold myself. It's just,I'm raising
two boys alone and I always watch your videos for

motivation. Mrs Zana you have no idea what an honor it is to finally meet you,I love you" she says holding her chest and I giggle

"It's okay,I'm not used to all of this. Being Minentle Khoza was cooler if i can say so and I can tell you're a great mother" I say and she smiles

"Good day people" a voice says and it's Ase's baby daddy.

"If you want to help,go outside to the men" Asive says getting in and I smile

"Good morning...Entle" he says emphasizing my name and a awkwardly look around before looking at him. I do not need this,I stand up going to the kitchen and he follows me

"Can I help you?" I ask and he chuckles

"Playing hard to get,sexy" he says and I fold my arms

"Because I am hard to get and someone found me" I

say lifting up my ring finger

"Psshh,that doesn't scare me,infact it turns me on"
he says grabbing my waist, I slap him and he
frowns looking at me.

He grabbed my arms

"What's going on in here?" A female voice ask I look
behind me,it was Ase's mother

"Nothing,I've got this" Athenkosi says and the
mother gives me a foul look

"Shouldn't you be preparing food?" She asks me and
I laugh

"Oh Please,I'm here to help,I'm not a helper. I
shouldn't even be doing anything" I say walking to
my room bumping into Nony

"Look where you're go-"

"Shut your tramp" I say cutting her off

{Xhantilomzi}

My dad and I including a few of my uncle's were on our way to Ase's home. Nothing has changed..

All of us got out and stopped at the gate. I called PK letting him know we have arrived.

My uncle and my dad stepped forward. Closer to the gate.

AmaCirha!

Ncibane, Khawuta

Nojaholo, Nyembezana

Mhlathendlovu, uDlakalashhe

Ntswentswe, Qhangolo

Ntlokwenyani, Sihlobo SikaPhalo Hlomi'iphuthi

lidala linempondo

MGcaleka....

They called out the clan names.

After 20 minutes someone came out of the house towards the gate. It was an elder. I was a little bit far to hear the conversation. I saw my dad giving the man a bottle of whiskey and a stash of money.

They kept talking until the man unlocked the gate and we entered. Women started ululating as we entered.

{Minentle}

"Yea we just entered" Xhanti says over the phone and I giggle

"It's about time,I want to hold you so badly" I say sulking

"Baby,I need to go,I love you" I say standing up

"I love you more" he says and I drop the call

I wrapped my doek around my head covering each hair strand. I wrap a scarf around my black and white traditional wrap around skirt. Usually I'd wear heels with this long skirt but not today. I opted for my white all star. I covered my shoulder, Ase came in and she got dressed too. I haven't said a word to her and neither did she.

In the hallway Nony met us. Looking exactly like Ase. Bathong what's happening? I looked at her then back at Ase. Can she see this? Everything from the doek, down to the shoes looked exactly like Ase's. Worse they are the same complexion and they are built the same.

Ase just looked at her up and down

"You look...-"

"Familiar" I say cutting her off

"Amazing" she says giving a tight smile

We were led to the lounge where we had to keep our heads bowed. Kneeling on the floor. I look around, I see Xhanti's shoes and I smile

"Which one is your chosen bride" a male voice says and there's a long pause

I could sense confusion coming from them so I secretly pointed to Ase next to me hoping that they'll see.

"The one in the middle" Mr Zana says clearing his throat and I smile

"Asemahle? Do you know these people?" The same voice says and I see her from the corner of my eye nodding

"Yebo baba" she says and we all stand up heads still bowed going to the room.

[Continuation]

{Minentle}

We've been sitting in the bedroom the whole time.
No one has said a word while I kept looking at Nony.

"I'm waiting" I say and she rolls her eyes

"I don't know what's the big dea-"

"THIS IS A BIG DEAL!" Ase shouts cutting her off
And her eyes pop out

"Haibo chom,I didn't do it on purpose,it was an
honest mist-" before she could say the rest Ase
slapped her and walked out

Now it was just the two of us

"Stay away from other people's men. Get your own
damn sausage and heat it up in your own damn
microwave" I say while opening my tub of yoghurt
and she cleans her teeth

"All sausages want to be heated in my microwave, I bet your sausage-" I threw her with the yogurt before she could say more and she screamed

"If I so much as smell your cheap spray on my husband I will kill you" I say standing up pointing at her and I sit down, as I was sitting down she stood up with fierce

"What are you trying to try??" I say dropping her

"See now I have to get more yogurt because of your crazy s febe tendencies" I say exiting the room

Outside fires were burning, people were drinking. The yard was full of people, it looked like the whole street was here.

I looked around but couldn't see Xhanti. I called him

"Uphi?" He says answering the phone

"I was about to ask the same question, I'm at the

front,where are you?" I ask looking around

"Stay there,I'm at the back" he says and I drop the call

"Sisi,one of the aunties said I must give you this,she said you may be tired" the young girl who looked in her teens say handing me a glass with what looked liked some juice. I look at the glass and I took it thanking the girl and she went back into the house.

I walked to a nearby table placing the glass there

"My sexy mami" I hear Xhanti say from behind me and I smile

"I missed you" I say as he hugged me,kissing me in the process

"There's elders here" I say breaking the kiss and he chuckles

"You're my lawfully wedded wife" he says kissing me

Drums started beating, women started singing and I saw Ase coming out in this beautiful attire. I even gasped. It was really beautiful. She started dancing with the women looking ahead of her smiling. I saw that she was looking at PK who was sitting on a chair, matching Ase's attire.

I thought speeches are meant for white weddings? Kodwa here we are all seated under the tent. People were serving food and drinks but I as usual Xhanti and I were sharing a plate, his plate.

Speeches were nice but fake. I was still eating my mogodu when my name was called

"What's happening?" I ask when Xhanti pulls me up

"Speech!" The crowd roars and my eyes pop out, I want to go back but I'm already at the front.

"Phew" I say wiping my sweat from my head

"I am not...I didn't even know..PK why would you put

me in the eyes like thi mara?" I ask and he chuckles

"That's my sister in law everyone" he says, people start cheering and Xhanti stood up

"That means she's my wif" he says and some laugh

I clear my throat and I fix my eyes on the couple

"They grow up so fast. Now I'm not going to say much but I want you guys to enjoy the journey you are about to start together. Love each other more than you did yesterday and the day before. I've seen you guys together and I can tell that this marriage will be a beautiful one...here's to married life" i say lifting up my glass and everyone clapped their hands as I went back to my seat

"Can I get everyone attention" someone says grabbing everyone attention. I grown as she smiles looking at the couple. Nony is really pushing my buttons.

"So,as her REAL bestfriend" she says emphasizing

the word real

"I'd like to-"

"Hey, someone take that woman away" Pk shouts
standing up

"You treating me like this after the fun we had a few
days ago?" She says and a few people gasp while
others murmured

"I thought you loved me, I showed you the signs...we
had fun in bed" she says and I see out of nowhere
Ase jumping on Nony beating her up.

I stood up but Xhanti stopped me.

"You're on lockdown" he says and visit down
sulking

People had to help PK desperate Ase from Nony. It
was a mess.

Nony was sent home while everything went ahead

as if what happened earlier on didn't.

"So we meet again" a male voice says making me jump

"Relax, it's just me" Athenkosi says and I get mad that instant

"Are you following me?" I ask and he chuckles

"My mom always told me to follow my dreams" he says smirking

"You have big dreams" I say wiping the glass

"I'm a big dreamer" he claps back and I groan

"Who or what do you think you are?" I ask

"I can be whoever and whatever you want me to be" he says coming closer

"I want you to be a balloon, flying away in a storm and get struck by lightning" I say and he laughs. I feel his hands around my waist and I elbow him hard in the face making him groan

"Open your filthy perverted mouth so everyone can hear you you scum" I say and he grabs me

"Is there a problem here?" I hear Xhanti ask and Athenkosi looks behind him letting me go

"No problem here" he says looking at Xhanti

"Babe?" He says looking at me and I see Athenkosi has a shocked look on his face

"I-uhh...I think I have to go" he says leaving fast

"You're okay?" He ask and I nod

{PK}

"Why would she say those things if it weren't true?" She asks and I shrug

"I have no idea what she was talking about my love. I slept alone the night I was drinking so much, I didn't go anywhere I promise you have to believe me" I say and she shakes her head crying

"I don't know what to believe anymore" she says

and I hold her

"We'll get to the bottom of this" I say

{Asemahle}

We're only staying for a few more hours until we go back to the hotel. I can't wait to get out of here, I'm already the laughing stock of the community and I'm not even married for that long.

I wish something in me believed Entle. I was so naïve. My own best friend right under my nose...

My mind kept rushing when my mom came from her bedroom. When she saw me her face changed. Something I'm used to. Hence I'm going to walk right past her

"For someone as low class as you I didn't know you'd one-day come on handy" she says and I look

at her

"That husband of yours. When he called to finalize some of the lobola negotiations I thought you'd arrive here with a sugar daddy...You got taste in men just like your mother" she says smiling

"When I saw him I thought he was lost. I was getting bored either way...let's See if this one is weak too" she says and my hands form a first

"Just because I don't care about you and the father of my child sleeping together does not mean I'll let you go Scott free again MOTHER" I say emphasising the word mother and she blows me a kiss exiting the house.

Home sweet home...

[92]

{Minentle}

"Xhanti and PK went out to do something. They'll be back, meanwhile Ase and I have to stay for a while. I don't mind though, Ase was keeping me company.

I was sitting in the room stuffing my face with the cheese cake Xhanti brought me while reading a book when the door opened. I didn't check because the book was so interesting.

"Ase isn't here" I say and the person giggles

"I'm here for you, I brought us some drinks and food. You must be really hungry... I haven't seen you eat your food all day" she says sitting down on the couch and I sigh closing my book

"We're not friends" I say looking at her and she frowns putting the covered plate and juice next to me

"Mrs Chira-"

"Call me Sine" she cuts me off smiling

"I wasn't raised like that Mrs Chira, can I help You?" I ask

"I thought you and I could be friends, I like the way you carry yourself. Your walk screams respect. Even with a powerful surname you still manage to be the same person you were before. You and I have so much in common" she says smiling and I give her a bored look

"But..." she says and pauses making me look at her

"Well, good to see you're listening. Anyway, since you're such a powerful and respected woman I thought you'd go for someone like PK" she says and I frown

"No offence, Xhanti is handsome but weak. How about I help you... help me" she says and I look at her

"Help you? How? And how can you... help me?" I ask

"Let's say I help you get PK-"

"He's your daughters husband ,and how does that help You?" I ask out of curiosity

"Easy,if he leaves Ase,she'll be miserable. When she's miserable im happy. I've always wanted to see her miserable" she says and I keep myself from pulling a shocked face

"So what do you say? Leave your weakling of a husband,take away my daughters happiness and we all win" she says and I smile while looking at her and she returns it. I walk towards her and I say next to her still smiling...

{Asemahle}

I take a walk to the nearest shop to buy some airtime when a polo stopped next to me. I kept walking since I don't know this vehicle.

It stopped in front of me and the drivers door opened almost hitting me and I stepped back

"My apologies...baby mama" he says and I feel my heart beating in my chest

"You know...I've been looking for you at your so called wedding. It was whack. You have bad friends by the way...except that other fat one though" he says coming closer

"Stay away from Entle or-"

"Or what?" He says while laughing

"You're nothing but a weakling Ase. Always have always will be" he says grabbing my cheek and I winch in pain

"J ust one call" I say holding my phone. God I don't even have airtime. He looks at me with an angry face before letting me go

When he drove off I could breathe properly. ..

{Xhantilomzi}

I was waiting for my pizza when she sat in front of me

"Abby?" I ask and she smiles and I look around

"Relax, I came alone" she says and I nod

"So? Why so far down south?" She asks and I chuckle

"I came down for a my brothers wedding. I did mention it but here you are.. couldn't you wait till I get back?" I ask and she sulks

"I couldn't, I missed you" he says and I groan

"You can't just come out of nowhere and expect me to jump into your arms" I say

"Maybe I should jump in your arms, plus what is wrong with that? Don't tell me the rumours are true" she says and I chuckle

"You think the wedding photos and all the other stuff about me and my Wife are just rumours? Abby...I killed you" I say and she smirks

"Orr did you now? The old Xhanti would be had me screaming his name in his penthouse already" she says touching my hand

"Exactly old me,I'm a married man and a father" I say and he face changes

"You had babies with that thing? How about I kill them and let us live happily ever after? Like you promised?" She says and I clench my teeth.

Abby is small,but you can't underestimate her.

"Fine,come to the blue lagoon hotel later on because we're leaving tonight" I say sliding her the details and she smiles and I stand up taking my pizza.

[Continuation]

{Unknown}

"Didn't expect to see you here" I say smiling and he chuckles

"I missed seeing your face" I say and his face changes

"Don't you think my brother notices that you're not Abby?" He asks and I roll my eyes

"Not even close, plus look at this. He gave me details to his hotel room later pm, maybe I should go early" I say and he sighs

"Why are you doing this Gabby?" He asks and I groan

"He killed my other half,he murdered her with his own bare hands,I want to crush him. What better way than to make the love of his life hate him?" I say smiling and he nods

"Your sister betrayed us,her betrayal nearly killed my fath-" i shut him up with a kiss

"Yet here you are,helping me sabotage your own,aren't you scared?" I ask looking into his eyes and he sighs

"Only because he got Entle before I could" he says and I freeze

"So you're also one of manythat wants her?" I ask pulling a disgusting face

"Change of plans,since your brother took something away from me I think it's only fair to take away his precious wife away" I say smiling

{Minentle}

I looked at her with a smile but deep down I was boiling.

"So you're saying we can be friends?" I ask and she nods

"And we have something in common?" I ask and she nods again

"We...have...nothing and I mean nothing...in common" I sternly say and she opens her mouth to say something but I push the fork against her side making her shut up

"If I ever hear you speak I'll of my husband again or anyone close to me,I will deal with you accordingly" I say and she looks at me

"Are you threatening me?" She asks and I stand up

"It's a promise, and be sure to take your poison with you" I say heading to the door

"And next time it'll be a gun...not a fork" I say closing the door behind me.

{Pk}

"Don't tell me you miss me already" I say answering my phone smiling

"When will you be back? I want to go back to our home" As she says sniffing and I sit up straight

"What's wrong?" I ask and she sighs

"I just don't feel welcomed here Myeni" she says

"Where's Entle?" I ask and she's quiet

"They say she's at the back" she says after a while

"Okay, in the mean time stay close to Entle. I trust her and I doubt anyone will try anything with you If you're with her" I say and I cut the call after saying goodbye

"Sir,he's here" the man says and I nod taking my jacket

{Xhantilomzi}

"Good day...Mr Zana here,if like to order room service for my room at your hotel? Yes..give the room a romantic setting. Yes I want everything...." I cut the call.

I look at Entle's photos on my phone and I smile. I called her but her phone rang unanswered. I called Ase and she picked up

"Please tell me you're with my mfaz" I say with a beating heart

"Hold on" she says

"Xolo baby...I forgot my phone in the room I was,some people really knows how to rub one off in

a wing way" she says

"Okay go get your phone But stay on the line" I say
and she giggles

"So what was so important" she asks

"I missed you and I wanted to say how much i love
you" I say smiling and I can feel her smile through
the phone

"I can't wait till we go back so I can burry myself
deep inside of you" I say and she giggles some
more...

[93]

{Minentle}

The house is becoming more quiet by the minute. Sive has left a while ago and I'm bored. Ase keeps trying to hold a conversation with me, she really is but she only talks about me, everytime I ask something about her or her family she boomerang's the conversation..

I decided to video my mom. She answered and her face appeared.

"Hey mom" I say smiling and she laughs at something in front of her

"Mama" I hear Ajay say and I laugh. He appears on the screen too

"Baby wam" I say blowing kisses and he does the same making me giggle

"I'm calling to let you know well be back soon" I say and she nods

"It's okay, you know I don't mind looking after him"

she says and I nod while smiling

{Xhantilomzi}

I enter the hotel room and the lights are dimmed.
Rose petals on the floor leading to the bedroom. I
followed it and there she was on the bed in a sexy
lingerie. Champagne on ice, all sorts of food.
Everything was set..

"I was wondering when you'd come" she says and I
chuckle

"Had an errand to do" I say and she comes to me
kissing my chest.

"I missed you" she says and I smile

{Zintle}

"Zee?" He asks and I shut my eyes

"Baby please open up for me, I won't hurt you " he says and I hold my chest as I feel it closing up

"Zintle open this damn door or I'll break it down" he says and my breath escalates. I force my sore body towards the door and o open the door with a fake smile plastered on my face. He grabs my face hard

"I'm sorry" I say with a struggle

"Why didn't you open the door when I called your name?" He asks

"I-i was..I was in the bathroom im sorry I didn't hear you" I say lying through my teeth

"Don't lock the door again okay?" He continued " now make me something to eat in hungry" he says pushing me to the side and I lose balance falling down in the process....

{Minentle}

After the video call I went through some of my messages when a new one popped up from an unknown number. The person sent a photo.

I viewed it. I jump as soon as I see the picture. I read the top message

Xhanti baby you said I must come to this number right? The lady at the front desk said you're expecting me but since you're not here yet I'll let myself in

It says and my blood boil. Tell me this is a joke...

I called Xhanti's phone but it rang until it switched to voicemail.

I start walking up and down frustrated

"To hell with this" I say to myself as i start changing into tracksuit. I called PK and he picked up

"Entle I'm right outside why are you calling" he ask,i look at the phone And i switch it off.

I pulled out my black and white superstar tekkie and I walked out to the back. There he was with Ase. He sees me and he stands up

"Whoa,what's wrong?" He says

"Give me your car keys" I say and he frowns

"Not in that state no,tell me whats-"

"Xhanti is about to cheat on me!" I shout cutting him off And he shuts up

"What?no" he says chuckling

"Xhanti wouldn't do that,how sure ar-"

"Here's the damn proof now give me your damn car keys!" I say shoving my phone in his hand and he looks at my phone. His brows lift up.

"You're not getting my keys, were all going there" he says and I nod

We arrived at the hotel and PK leaded the way

"Walk faster" I say

"You better calm down, the baby" he says and I nod

He opens the door and there's petals everywhere. Heels on the floor. I rush to the bedroom and there Xhanti was, exchanging spit with a white lady. The only thing separating them is Xhanti's boxers

"This looks fun" I say and status head snaps in my direction

"Entle..Entle It's not what it looks like baby" he says standing up fast and I chuckle

"Don't even bother" I say holding my hand up with a serious face

"Entle baby-" the lady wanted to run but I pushed her

hard and she colofed with the wall breaking the vase next to her

"This was all part of your little sick plan huh?" I say taking a hand full of her her pulling her towards me and I banged her head against the wall making her fall down. I kicked her in her face a couple of times and I felt arms pulling me away. The lady was still breathing and I saw PK helping her up and she ran away. I yanked my arms away from Xhanti and I looked at him

"Ba-" I lift my hands up

"I have nothing to say to you" I say walking out

Quick reminder that the story is soon ending

[Continuation]

{Minentle}

I drove with Ase and PK. I didn't want to be near Xhanti. I can't believe he'd do this to me again...

First it was that other girl who was assigned to destroy us now this girl. When will men learn that it's never about their desires whenever another woman willingly wants to sleep with you knowing that you are taken?

Those type of women only come to do one thing. Destroy your woman. And when everything is over you as a man will be left with nothing. One night's pleasure?

My mind worked over time throughout the driv. The car came to a stop in front of The house and I got out first heading to the room I was in.

My bags were set and ready to go So I took them. I

couldn't reach one bag and someone picked it up. I looked up and insane it was Xhanti. I walked pass him heading to the car

"Entle please drive with me,you won't even notice im there,I'll be quiet as a mouse. I don't want to put my brother in a uncomfortable spot please" she pleads walking behind me and I sigh as I go past PK's car to Xhanti a car

I went to open the boot but he stopped me

"Let me do it,you must rest" he says and I look at him giving my bags to him

I listened to music the whole time until we made a stop at a garage. I had a per anyway so I went to the bathroom. When I got out I saw Ase,washing her hands. She looked at me

"Entle" she softly says and look at her

"Is there anything I can do for yo" she asks and I shake my head giving her a small smile

I pass her and I went out to the car to get my bag. I went into the store to buy something for me since I was hungry. I had spicy doritos, pies, juice and not forgetting my biltong. I paid for everything and I head out go the car where Xhanti was on the phone. It looked intense.

It started raining as soon as we drove off. I didn't even wait, I started chowing my pies and chips until I was full. I looked up and I saw Xhanti looking at me.

"Did you save some for me too?...I'm a little hungry"
he says clearing his throat

"Starve" I say and he sighs

"Entle...you weren't suppose to see that. I. Sorry. I had a plan...I had a full proof plan.." he says and I close my eyes.

"Entle...baby wake up" I feel someone shaking me

and I opened my eyes meeting Xhanti a eyes

"Hey,were here" he says smiling and I nod

{Unknown}

"That was a bitch move" he says giving me an ice pack

"You guys didn't warn me" I say and I sigh in pain when the ice pack comes in contact with my bruise on my eye

"I think I did warn you,You just don't listen. You have your own thing. Look at your face now" he says and I frown

"I too did warn you,she once caught him and she almost destroyed his house" the other one says and I roll my eyes

"I didn't think that she's a fighter-"

"You don't think" the buff chocolate guy says

"From now on you listen to us" he says and the other one nods

Im not listening to them. I'm going to lay charges of assault and attempted murder. They will lock her up and I'll have Xhanti for myself.

{PK}

"Do you think things will be okay?" Ase asks with a concern voice and I sigh

"I hope so. Xhanti is usually very...smart,something doesn't add up" I say and she looks at me

I hope my gut feeling is telling me the truth.

{Xhantilomzi}

"Scan her again. There's something we might have missed" I say over the phone

"Sir we never miss -"

"I said scan her again. I want to know everything. How, When, where and with whom, If you can't I'll be forced to take further steps" I say cutting the call

We arrived at the airport and I saw Entle was asleep. I thought about carrying her kodwa her temper will have her jump out of my arms despite her being pregnant.

I kiss her forehead...

I woke her up and atleast she's not fighting me. That's good right?

{Minentle}

We're back home and I went straight to the main bedroom.

"Entle!" Xhanti calls out and I ignore him going upstairs.

I take my clothes out and throw them on the bed.

"Entle please...let's talk about this" he says behind me in the door but still I don't pay attention to him

My bags are packed and I hear him close the door.

"Entle...let me explain. I had a plan.." he shuts up when he realised my eyes weren't on him

"Xhanti...let me go,let me go,it'll just be until you know what you want" I say and he shakes his head

"I can't let you do that Entle. Not when I'm innocent"
he says and I bite my lower lip

"Did she force you to kiss her?" I ask and he keeps
quiet and I nod my head

"It's either i go and you stay or you go and I'll stay" I
say tapping my foot

"No one is leaving pha" he says grabbing my arms
and I freeze

"You're not leaving me Entle!" He says shaking me
and u frown

"HEY!Don't you dare...don't you dare shout at me.
This is your mess and your fault,fix it" I clap back
and he lets me go rubbing his head. He looked at
me for a long time before leaving the room and I
plunge into the bed.

Heart beating fast. God thus man Could be given
me one slap that could've sent me into the ICU.

I unpacked my bags and u took a relaxing bath.

Instead of wine in a glass it was juice. I really miss my wine...

"Entle baby are you still in there?" Xhanti asks on the other side of the door and I sigh

"Yea" i softly say

"You can't be in the water for too long at this time of the night...your sinuses" he says and I keep quiet

I got dressed in an oversized t-shirt and shorts. My photos are like crop tops now. I hate it here...

"Dinner is ready" Xhanti say sticking his head into the bedroom and I nod putting on my slides.

He tried touching me as I pass him, I flinch and he pulls his hand back.

Food smelled good. I only realise now how hungry I was...

He pulled out the chair for me and I sat down.

{Unknown}

As soon as I arrived in Pretoria u went to the nearest police station to lay charges against that Minentle Khoza.

"So you're saying Mrs Zana attacked you?" The officer asked and I nod while sobbing

"She could've killed me. Here are the scans the doctor took. Thus was attempted murder" I say while wailin and the officer nods while tipping something

"I've just alerted a police station bear her residence,we will bring J ustus to you ma'am" he

says and I nod

Let's see if your husband can help you this time
Entle...

{Zintle}

"I heard my br-Entle was back...do you mind if i vis it
them?" I ask snakingmy arms around him and he
groans

"You might just snitch" he says turning around

"Well you can always come with me,it'll be great.
You meeting my family official" I say smiling and
he smirks

"You want to introduce me as your man?" He asks
and I nod grinding on him. God I hope this works

"Yea sure,tomorrow though. I want to take you on a
spa date" he says kissing my head and I nod

[Continuation]

{Minentle}

Dinner was silent...

"How do you like the meat? I made it just how you like it...medium" he says and I nod

After I was done eating I went to wash my plate and I went to bed. It wasn't long until he entered.

"Baby..." he calmly says and I look at him

"There are police outside looking for you, when you arrive at the station I want you to keep quiet. Get dressed into something warm" he says going to the closet taking out a warm tracksuit and runners.

I stood up and I started changing. I knew this was coming. I pressed my necklace before placing it under my t-shirt.

I went down and there stood 2 officers

"Put your hands behind you-"

"I know, and you don't need to cuff me. I'll get on willingly" I say cutting him off while lifting my hands up and they make way for me

"I'll be right behind you" Xhanti says and I shake my head

"Go check up on Ajay first please" I say before climbing in

{Xhantilomzi}

I got into my car and I drove off to Entle's house where her mother was staying.

When the door opened I was met by her mother holding Ajay on her hip

"Dada!" Ajay shouts as soon as he sees me

"You're getting big buddy" I say and he giggles

"Entle sent me to check up on him sees occupied at the moments" I say and he emotive nods

After playing with Ajay I put him to bed.

"Send greetings to my stranger of a daughter. Take this, Don't let her take them" she says giving me a big Tupperware and I smile while nodding

I got into my car and my phone rang. I answered without looking at the number

"You better have a good explanation as to why Entle is in jail for attempted murder" the voice says and for some reason my heart skip a beat

"Mike" i say defeated

"What is this? Come to your house im at the gate"
he says and I cut the call

I thought Mike was lying when he said he was here.
This guy likes attention with thus bright yellow
Ferrari. I chuckled when I see him throwing away
the cigarette

"Those things will kill you" I say

"Not before I kill you" he says walking closer

"You are one stupid person. I know you're not a
gangster but you literally have all the
resources,skills and more. Did you know that's not
Abby?" He asks, I nod and He frowns while looking
at me

"You knew and you still exchanged spit with her?"
He asks and I sigh

"I placed a syring close to the bed. The only thing I
had to do was get her close to the bed. Things got

out of hand after that one glass-" I say and I stop as I think

"Son of a...she planned it. Including Entle being there" I say frustrated

"I'm going to kill her" I say forming a fist

My phone vibrated in my pocket and I reached for it. It was a text from PK

This was not part of the plan it said and I sigh in frustration.

{Zintle}

I'm sitting in front of the mirror looking at myself. The bruises are fading slowly but surely.

I blame myself for this. My sweet Aaron is gone...I remember it like yesterday. I regret confessing...I thought it'll make me sleep better at night. Make the

guilt was h away..

I don't have friends to contact because he confiscated all my electronics.

"Aaron...I want you to keep an open mind about what I'm about to say" I said calmy and he nod

"We haven't been dating for that long Andi sometimes felt were moving too fast. I was pregnant" I said and he looked at me with hope in his eyes

"I-i decided that none if us are ready for that typa of commitments. We have our whole lives ahead of us" I say and he squints his eyes

"You aborted it didn't You?" He asked and I nod with teary eyes while he sighed heavily

"Why didn't you come talk to me first Zintle? I can look after you and you know that I could've handled your family when they come guns blazing because I

love you don't you get that?" He asked with a sad tone and I drop my head

After that conversation he did something I didn't expect. He hugged me. My body was frozen stiff.

"Let's get some rest" he said in my ear and I nod following him

That night he wanted sex and I wasn't in the mood but because I felt guilty I curved in.

The next morning it was as if i woke up next to a complete stranger. He was starring at me.

The abuse came out of nowhere. He keeps on apologizing yet he doesn't stop. He has made me his prisoner.

I've managed to get hold of Aaron's phone and I

found out that this needs some serious help. Things might get worse if i don't get out of here...

{Minentle}

I was in a holding cell when an officer came and unlocked the cell

"Phuma" he says and I go out

He opens a door and I was met by Mike

"At least you received my call" I say and he hugs me

"I saw Xhanti and he explained what happened. Look at this" he says giving me a file and I frown while opening it

There was a picture of a lady. She looked just like the lady that was kissing Xhanti. Abigail...I remember that name. It was Xhanti's ex. The one that betrayed them,the one he killed.

"What's going on here Mike?" I ask confused and he sighs

"You people are slow for real. See this? She looks like this girl Abigail right? Well if you look closer you'll see that she has a little scar on her left eyebrow" he says and I nod looking at the two pictures next to each other

"Now this is actually her twin sister Gabrielle. From what I've found out is that she always wanted Xhanti but unfortunately.." he says and I nod

"She hated the fact that Xhanti never saw her in that way. Now like Zhnatu has told me...He had a plan in motion. In order for him to find her motive he has to lure her to him so that he can inject her" he says and I look at him

"This is....alot...so She had a plan of her own?" I ask and he nods

"But she has someone helping her. I'm close and I have a feeling I won't like what I find" he says and I nod

"So what happens to me?" I ask and he smiles

"You leave that to me" he says standing up

"But you'll have to stay the night. Don't worry you'll be on your own. You can handle jail for one night right?" He asks and I nod smiling.

{Gabrielle}

"If you bail on me now I will tell Xhanti everything" I say and both of them look at me as if I was crazy

"We warned you Gabby" Siyamthanda says and I roll my eyes

"You're out numbered Gab,you made a bitch move by going to the police. Do you know what the Nemeth family would do to you If they find out what you did to their niece?" Lunathi asks and I freeze

"Ne- Nemeth? No one told me that's...I'll fix this " I say panicking and they shake their heads

"When you approached us we thought you're smart. I have no business with xhantilomzi but you put the mother of my son behind bars " Siya says coming towards me and I step back

"You proved that Entle is not weak and that showed that she's perfect for my brother" Lunathi says and I roll my eyes

"Oh please. You wanted to exchange spit with Entle so cut the crap" I say and he also steps closer

"Because just like you ,your dead sister was loose. I

didn't want another weak partner for my brother.
Thanks for all the help" he says chuckling

Both of them walk out and Lunathi stops

"Goodluck...word has it that Mike Martinez is back"
he says closing the door behind him leaving my
heart beating fast

Mike? Thee Mike? This will not end well for me that I
can tell. I'm not going down without leaving them
with a permanent scar...

[95]

{Minentle}

The next day as promised I was out of jail. A car
waited at the front for me but I just looked at the car

"Mrs Zana...I was sent by Mr Zana Senior to pick
you up" he says and I frown. My father in law?

"How do I not know you're not here to kill me?" I ask and he chuckles

"Trust me ma'am if i even think about something like that I'd be 6ft under" he says and I squint my eyes.

"Here's my phone;call MrZana yourself" he says handing me the phone and I look at it

"One day in jail and your guard is up" he says putting the phone on the ground and lightly kicking it to me and I pick it up calling Mr Zana

"Step one complete" he says answering the phone

"My daughter,come here immediately would You? You can trust Spencer" he says dropping the call and I look at the guy who's name is Spencer.

"I can't wait to tell my little sister that I met Minentle

Khoza today" he says throughout the ride and I look at him

"She's a huge fan,she even had me watching your videos" he says smiling and I return it

"Look here...she made me record her once while she was making breakfast" he says handing me his phone and I giggle as i see her mimicking me

"Mrs Zana you have no idea how happy I am to see you. If it wasn't for you me,my sister and the rest of the kids would be homeless right now" he says

"That shelter that got burnt and rebuilt was home to many including me and my sister" he says and I get emotional

"My sister was happy when she heard that you're sponsoring and helping us rebuild. We thought we might see you at the opening" he says and I shake my head

We enter the Zana premises and Spencer opens the door for me

"Come here. Let's take a photo together then you can show your sis and also tell her that I'll pay the shelter a visit" I say smiling and he nearly jumps

"Thank you Mrs Zana" he says and I smile going inside the house.

I was met by Elizabeth she looked happy to see me

"Oh my daughter. I'm so sorry...worry not, that Xhanti will hear from me " She says pulling me into the house

"My grandchild is growing m" she says smiling while looking at my tummy

"Anything to drink? Eat?" She asks, my eyes beam and she laughs

"I'll take that as a yes" she says going into the kitchen.

Workers passed and everyone greets...

"The house is filled with whispers" I hear MrZana Senior say coming down and I smile standing up to hug him

"Ella my love can you bring Entle's food to my study?" He asks and she nods

I follow him to what I guess is his study.

"Right, since I know everything I won't ask what happened" he says and I look at him

"I'm sorry but what am i here for?" I ask

"Did you meet Spencer?" He asks and I nod while smiling

"If you weren't carrying my grandson I'd tell you to marry Spencer" he says and I laugh

"Even if i didn't...Xhanti wouldn't allow that" I say and he chuckles

"So you're saying you won't divorce my son?" He asks and I look at my wedding band nodding my head

"I'm just mad at him for kissing that woman. Baba what should we do?" I ask

"All I know is that girl won't stop until she has left a mark. She is like mist. Unlike her sister she isn't gullible. She's smart

"Indeed she is" I frown

"Mike?" I ask and he sits down

"Yes Mike here has been helping me and vice versa" Mr Zana says and I nod

"This is how you hold it" Mr Zana says giving me a handgun and I chuckle

"You brought me here to hold a handgun?" I ask and Mike laughs

"Give her a bigger one Sir" he says

"I want you to empty your bullets on that target" Mr Zana says pointing at the mannequin. I look at MrZana In disbelief

The target is not more than 5 feet away from me. I lift up the gun and I aimed it to the mannequins head where the red dot lies.

I empty my bullets on the target. When I was done Mr Zana looked at me with a shocked face

"A little further" I say and he nods. The mannequin gets changed and a new one appears with a new target. Thus time it's more that 15 feet away

"You're testing me" I say and Mr Zana chuckles

"You were acting like a boss a few seconds ago" he says and I giggle

I put the gun down on the table and I look at the

varsity of guns in front of me. I smile when I see the Sniper. I take it.

"Don't bite off mors than you can chew" Mr Zana says and I chuckle while aiming the gun at the target.

"Breathe Entle, see the target through the eyes of the gun" Mike says and I smile. My aunt used to say that

{Xhantilomzi}

"What do you mean she's not here?" I ask the officer

"The ma'am was released this morning" he says and my blood boil

"Where's the release forms?" I ask and he shrugs

"I'm new here and I just started thus morning" he says and I groan.

"Let me see the camera's" I say and he nod

There I see Entle exiting the building and a guy coming towards her from a black car I see them talk and after the phone call she gets into the car and it drives off. I take the footage exiting the building

I went to my car and I opened my laptop and I ran facial recognition. I ran the number plate of the car as well.

I check the cars GPS and it led me straight to...My dad?

I arrived at my dad's house and even though it's deep into the forest I can hear gunshots. I speed up. As soon as I enter I take out my gun.

No threat at the front so I went to the back and gunshots got fired once more. Sounded like an AK47 judging by the amount of shots that was fired at once.

I checked it out and I saw my wife shooting at what looked like mannequins. She was good.

"This looks fun" I say and they all look at me

"You almost had me losing my mind. Why didn't you call me?" I ask

"Dad...Mike" I say and both of them nod

For 30 minutes Entle was shooting targets

"That's enough for today " I say stopping her and she nods putting down the gun

I know she must be hungry by now so i took her to Rocco mamas. She ordered alot of fries and 2 of those big ass meaty burgers. It looked good no lies

"Order your own food Xhanti" she says eating and I

roll my eyes

"Why didn't you call me?" I ask

"Why didn't you involve me in your plan?" She ask
and i keeps quiet

"Entle..." I say and she looks at me

"I'm sorry,you know that was n't part of my plan. A
little later and she would've been dead. I didn't
involve you because I'm the man here and I have to
protect you at all costs. I love you and I wouldn't do
anything to hurt you" I say and she nods

I sat next to her and I gave her a kiss .

"I love you" I say and she blushes

{Zintle}

I called Entle

"I've been waiting for your call sister" my brother says and Aaron looks at me. He told me I could call but the phone has to be on loud speaker

"I miss you guys. When can I visit?" I ask with a heart beating fast and I clear my throat

"Anytime baby, I miss you so much. You know what? How about I ask Xhanti to send Bruno to come and pick you up?" Entle says and I smile looking at Aaron and he nods

"It's all good Entle I'll get ready" I say cutting the call

"You better not try anything funny Zintle. Don't even try. Here" Aaron says giving me a necklace

"Wear it" he says and I take it putting it on

By the time a car hoots in front of the house Aaron withdrew his deflated dick from my vagina

"Get ready" he says leaving me on the bed

I hope this works...

[Continuation]

{Zintle}

Indeed it was Bruno at the front. Aaron marked his territory before I got into the car.

Once we were 3 blocks away I could breathe properly. I quickly grabbed my bag and I took out the tracksuit I hid in the bag. I undressed and Bruno looked at me through the mirror. He just pressed something and divider closed between us.

Once done I threw the clothes out of the window. I looked at the necklace, I took it off And looked at it some more. I shook my head and placed it back around my neck.

We were still driving when another car blocked us.

"Bruno?" I ask opening the divider. Three more cars blocked us from all angles. I started panicking

"Stay low" Bruno says taking out a gun from the dashboard.

One guy got out from the car in front of us with a gun and he started shooting

"GET DOWN!" Bruno shouted and he didn't have to twist my arm, I got down screaming as I hear the gunshots

"X we are under an attack" I hear Bruno say shielding me

"I don't know how many bullets the car can take more Sir" he says and the line goes dead

More shots were fired but not at us.

"STAY down" Bruno says pushing my head down

It's quiet. Bruno checks the coast and I hear footsteps and Bruno aims his gun.

"One more step and I'll blow your brains out" he said

"I'm just here for what's rightfully mine. Xhanti is busy tailing two who has got away" the man says and my heart beats as I know the voice

I get out of the car and there he stood

"Mike" i say and I run to him

"Zintle wai-" Bruno says and he keeps quiet as I'm already hugging Mike

"You okay? We need to get out of here" he says pulling me and I stand still

"What about Bruno?" I ask

"Bruno can look after himself. Those were men that your boyfriends sent. Something must've alerted him" he says and I touch my necklace

He looks at it clenching his jaws. He licks his lips and he motions for Bruno to come to him. Bruno drags his feet

"Take off your necklace" Mike says and I look at him taking it off

"Here, go to this address" Mike says giving Bruno the necklace and a card

"That's suicide" Bruno says snatching the necklace and putting it around his neck

"What is this place anyway?" He asks looking at the card Mike gave him

{Minentle}

"Babe lock all the doors and windows" Xhanti says and I nod

"I'll let someone stand guard, plus you have footage

of the entire house on the screens" he states and I nod again

"Just go, I can protect myself against guys like him"
I chase him and he stops while looking at me

"I think I must stay or get more guards" he says
taking out his phone and I grab it

"Xhanti your sister is in danger just go" I push him
out of the door

"DON'T FORGET TO LOCK" I hear his shout and I
chuckle shaking my head

Just for precaution I strapped my gun behind me.
This Aaron guy is slippery, he's the 'what I want I get'
type of guys. When things go sideways I'll be
ready.

I rub my tummy humming a song and the baby

kicks and I smile

"We'll kick him just like that baby" I say giggling

I must've fell asleep because I woke up to gunshots being fired outside. I jump up.

I check the screens and I see one guy coming to the door. He shoots the door handle kicking the door open.

I check my gun one more time and it's loaded. I see him coming upstairs and I exit the room following him

"One more step and I'll decorate my walls with your blood" I demand and lifts up his hands

"So you really all by yourself?" He asks

"Who are You? The Aaron I know was kind and sweet. Correct me if I'm wrong...you're abusing her

aren't You?" I ask

"I'm just a normal guy Entle...Remember? The guy who gave you a lift? I should've made a move on you" he says turning around

"So you're going to shoot me or what?" He ask and I snort

"We can settle this another way" he states and he runs to me grabbing the gun and a shot went off landing next to his foot and he grabs the gun out of my hands with force throwing it away and he goes for my neck. I duck taking him down in the process and I start punching him in his face full force.

He rolls us over making him to be onto.

"I don't want to hurt you Entle...I just want Zintle" he says lifting his weight

"Get off of me" I say in frustration kicking on the process

"I'll get off And i walk away" he says and I sigh

nodding my head

He slowly got up and he helped me get up as well. He smiled at me and i gave him a fake one as I kicked him in the nuts and he crouched groaning in pain

"Son of a..." he curse and I kick him in his face,I aim for another one and he grabbed my foot and I start humping on the one leg shooting it in his face making me fall down

He's still out. I stand up and I feel somethung warm run down my lip ,i touch it ans see its blood coming from my nose. Great.

I went to the main bedroom and I searched for the panick button behind the mirror. J ust as I pressed it my head gets smashed into the mirror making me scream

"You bitch,now I'll kill you" he threatens lifting my head up and my head collides with the cupboard. He throws me on the ground and I see him coming closer. I take my pocket knife that was in my pants, i waited until he was near and I stabbed him continuously. All I could hear was the knife sinking into his skin and his screams.

He fell down still with the knife in his body

"Fuucckk" he cussed touching himself

I sat on the bed holding my head as it felt like it was about to burst.

"You're-you're just going to let me bleed out??"

Aaron asks

I went to the bathroom and I got the first aid kit.

"I bet you'll inject me,making me die a slow death"

he say laughing and I look at him

"I'm not that cool. It's not my job to kill you" I state
taking out the bandages and spirits

"This might hurt" I say damping the cotton in the
spirits

"I can ta-aaahhhh fuck that hurts" he shouts and I
give him a bored look

"You're bleeding" he says looking at my head and I
purposely touch the knife making him groan

"Thanks I didn't know" sarcastically say

I hope it's enough

[96]

{Zintle}

He looked at me for the longest time and i was beginning to feel uncomfortable but for some reason my cheeks heat up instead

"Get dressed" I say looking away and he chuckles

"Too much for you?" He asks closing the space between us and I feel the walls closing in on me

My body freezes as he comes closer with his face.

"Mike..." I whisper

"I get it,I'm sorry. You still need to heal after all of this" he says and I roll my eyes

"Don't you have a wife?" I ask and he sits down shaking his head

"She left me" he says and my mouth form an O

"What happens now?" I ask

"We wait here and wait fo-" his phone disturbs him and he answers it

He jumps up

"Ok I'll be there as soon as possible" he says

"What? Stay?...fine but let me know if she is safe"
he says dropping the call

"What's wrong?" I ask

"Aaron went to Xhanti's house and Entle was there...He says she only alerted him he doesn't know what to expect when he gets" he heavily answers and I nod continuously

{Xhantilomzi}

I drove full speed back to the house when Entle alerted me. I hope she's okay. Her phone is on voicemail.

As soon as I stop in front of The house I rush inside. The door was opened with force. I take out my gun from behind me and I rushed in. At this moment I don't care what happens to me as long as i find Entle.

I go upstairs and pictures on the wall were crooked. A gun on the far end. Blood trails leading to the maid bedroom,I follow it and I open the door.

The relive that washed over my body when I saw Entle laying on the bed. I saw Aaron I injured in the corner

"Help-help her" he coughed and I rushed to Entle

"Entle? Baby?" I quickly say shaking her but she doesn't move

"What did you do honger you son of a-"

"My-myeni" Entle whispers making me turn to her

"Entle" I rush to her again

I picked her up and I carefully rushed her downstairs to the basement. I laid her on the table taking out my phone.

"PK I need you to rush to my house quickly" I say dropping the call

"Stay with me Entle!" I shout at her as I see her coming and going .

{Mike}

I'm stressed out.

"Zintle let's go" I command and she follows me to the car

"I'd like to see Entle too but I want to live as well"

Zintle complains putting on her seatbelt and I just look at her stepping on the gas

When we arrive at Xhanti's house both of us rush out of the car and into the house. I went upstairs to the mainbedroom and I saw someone stand up with a struggle. When the person turned around I withdrew my gun aiming it at him and he lifts up his one hand

"Is Entle okay?" He asks and I frown

"Lomzi took her down" he says pointing at the door

"I mean no harm. Entle could've killed me but she helped me instead" he says and I frown

"You're still going to die" I state and he nods

"Lets just wait until Entle is fine,both she and she baby" he says

"What did you do?" I interrogate him as we slowly walk out on his pace

"My anger took over. But I can tell you this, Entle can hit a person. Look at me look at my face" he complains and I chuckle helping him down the stairs

"MIKE!" Zintle shouts

"That's him..." she continues and I nod

"He claims he wants to see Entle wake up first then we can kill him" I reply

"Zintle...for what its worth I'm sorry" Aaron says and I look at him. He looks messed up.

PK comes running in and he goes downstairs immediately. I run after him.

When the door opened it was a smile I was entering a new place. A hospital room for that matter. A cosy one.

Entle was on the bedeyes closed while Xhanti was next to her holding her hand

"Move" PK demands and Xhanti stands up giving him space

"Please help her brother" Xhanti says with a breaking voice

"She's strong" Mike says entering with the slowly dying Aaron

PK chased all of us out. I feel for my brother. He's been pacing up and down for that past 40 minutes

"Can you chill?" Mike asks drowning a beer

"Bring me something stronger than that" Xhanti says and Mike nods

"Shouldn't we call her mother?" I ask and Xhanti shakes his head

The door opens and Khanti rushes to it

"They are fine. It was just a mild concussion" PK says but Khanti goes past him

"He really loves her brother. She means the world to him" I randomly say as he looks at Khanti disappearing into the room and he nods

"Which is why she needs to stay away from these things. She and the baby won't be so lucky next time. With all those bruises the baby could've gotten hurt" he answers

"You're strong too" he says directed to me and I scoff

"It's true. You got ou-"

"I should've gotten out a long time ago" I cut him off
And i sigh sitting down

"But I guess not all is his fault" I whisper and PK looks at me

"I aborted his child and after that things went south"
I continue and he blows out air

"I can't help there;this one needs cleansing. Dad
won't laugh about this...but I'll talk to him" He says
and I smile

[97]

{Xhantilomzi}

I looked at her. Bandages around her head and arm

"You're stubborn my love" I say while looking at her

"From today onwards I promise and I vow to be by
your side and to never let you out of my sight ever
again" I continue

"I'm really sorry Lomzi" Aaron says and I clench my

jaws

"Shut your mouth you psycho. Thus is all your damn fault" I hussed and he coughed

"When she wakes up and she will. I'll kill you slowly for laying your filthy hands on my sister and wife. You have no idra how long I've been waiting for this moment" I say going closer to him

"The same way my sister screamed and cried everyday,you will scream and cry for me to stop,to put you out of your misery" I say smiling and he chuckles

"Do your worst,I knew my time will come sooner or later. Your wife can sure hit" states and I nod

{Zintle}

"So we have to go together?" I ask PK and he nods

"As long as we not in the same car" I continue and PK agrees

"We have to be back by the time Entle is awake" he says and I frown

"Not to sound...-"

"However it'll sound I don't want to hear it Zintle. I get that some of this is our fault for not keeping you under our wing kodwa I'd you want to say something negative about your sister in law I'll advise you to keep it for yourself" he says and I roll my eyes

I have nothing against Entle. I just wish to sometimes be around my brothers without them mentioning their partners. Almost like in the past...

Mike offered to drive me because Xhanti had to stay and look after Entle.

"So what's the deal with sus having to rush back?" I

ask Mike

"Well Aaron made a deal with Xhanti. He let's him live until Entle wakes up. After that he can kill him" he says and my mouth form an O

"Kill him? Isn't that too drastic? Why not send him to jail?" I ask and he chuckles

"Your brothers doesn't co-operative like that" he answers

"Then I'll have to beg Entle to change their minds" I say and again he chuckles

"You're cute" he says smiling even though it didn't feel like a compliments because of the way he said it

We have changed direction.

"Where are we going?" I ask Mike and he shrugs

"Your brother sent me this location" he says pointing at his phone and I check it out

I take my phone and I call my brother. he answers it
"We need to do some food and clothes shopping.
After that we'll meet mom and dad at the river" he
says and I look at the phone confused

{Xhantilomzi}

I'm trying to track down Gabby but it's like she has
vanished from the face of the earth.

One screen went wild and I started typing.

"Got you" I say looking at the screen before the
location went blank

"Fuck!" I curse throwing my glass against the wall
and it shattered into pieces

I sank down against the wall holding my head.

"Don't be too hard on yourself" her voice whispers
and I look up

"Come,I've ran you a nice bath. You need to rest"
she says crouching in front of me

"Don't give me that look,I'm fine" she continues
helping me up

"I'm sorry I wasnt there baby,i-i should've stay-"

"Shhhh,I know and there's no reason for You to
apologize okay?" She states looking into my eyes
and I nod

She helped undress me

"Are you going to join me?" I ask with a smirk and
she lightly massage my balls

"Get cleaned up,I'll bring you something to eat and
drink" she whispers and I kiss her

After the nice bath I wore my boxers

"Your pjs are on the bed!" I shear her shout and I

look at the bed. There the pjs lied. They looked warm. I've never worn pjs, probably when I was still 3. I wore them because e might call me ungrateful. To keep the peace I wore them....

There was a note

get under the covers, your laptop is in the first drawer It said

I ended up looking at our wedding photos. The door opened and she walked in with a beautiful smile plastered on her face

"Mmhh I love this" I say sitting up straight

"Trust me, it happens once a blue moon" she says chuckling placing the food in front of me

"Intoni le?" I ask looking at the food in front of me

"Haibo baby it's food. The veggies will help you build up strenght" she says pointing at them and I scoff

"Have you seen me? You think this is from eating what is this rabbit food? I eat meat..nyama,vleis " I complain

{Minentle}

"Where's the meat anyway?" He asks playing with the work in the veggies

"None of us went to the shops mos babe" I say holding my laugh

"So we don't even have some BBQ sauce? " he asks and I shake my head.

He smells what is in the cup

"Smells sweet,can I have whiskey?" He asks and I shake my head

"J ust taste it at least" i say

He taste what was in the cup and he pulls a face
"Hai marn Entle baby what is thi?" He's acting like a
baby now

"It's chamomile tea" I answer

"Chamo-mxm im a man,we don't drink this urine" he
complains putting the cup down and I laugh

"You are so demanding yazin,these are mine,I made
you a nice and meaty lunch" I say and he jumps out
of the bed running out.

{Zintle}

After buying unisex baby clothes and food we
drove off. Out of the city.

Driving through the forest..I heard water falling from
a distance.

"So you're going to introduce me to your pa Rents
huh?" Mike brings me back and I look at him

"We're not even together" I flat out said and he smirked

"You were destined to be mine since you was a little girl Zee" he says and I look at him

"It's okay, not everyone remembers their first kiss" he says and my eyes pop out

The car stopped and we got out. My parent's were standing close to the river bank waiting for us. The earful im about to get

"I-uhh I think you should stay here" I tell Mike biting my lip and he frowns

"Don't worry yourself Mike, you're with me" PK says passing us

We stood in front of my parents and my dad looked at me with an evil look.

"Do you have any idea what you have done?" He hissed and I flinched

"Dad" PK begs

"No amount of cleansing will repair a destroyed human beings life" he continues

"Your hands are stained, stained with the blood of YOUR innocent child.. This is pure evil Zintle" he says and my heart aches

"The temporary shame and difficulties you went through after committing such acts is far beyond compared the wrath of God and your ancestors that YOU unleashed upon yourself by engaging in such acts as an abortion....you know how we as your parents feel about something like that" tears fall, my dad has never raised his voice at me

"Where did we go wrong?"

"When you sent me off to a boarding school!" I shout shutting him up

"I was supposed to be your baby girl, your princess but no one gave me that type of attention. The first man

in my life,my own dad never showed me what it means to be loved correctly. My mom who was obsessed with the boys and running their lives forgot about me. The only people who managed to recieved all your attention was your two eldest sons. You nearly lost your family all because you couldn't live your own life. You have no right to judge me,I had my reasons and it was my choice,my body. I went through hell because of You guys,you never taught me what's real and what's fake,this is all YOUR fault" by the time i was done I was covered in snot and tears

"Lets get this cleansing over and done with. Entle might be awake by now" I say sniffing

"Do you have a name in mind for the little one?" Aaron asks me and I give him a brief look

"I was thinking about a name for our-for the baby,PK filled me in on everything before we came here" he says and I sigh

[98]

{Xhantilomzi}

After the session Entle fell asleep on my chest. I looked at the time and Bruno must be on his way with Ajay already.

I got out from beneath her and I picked her up. I looked at the stairs and I shook my head. That's pure labour, Entle is heavier now so i opted for the guest bedroom down the hall.

I laid her down and covered her with a throw. Before leaving I kissed her lips with a smile plastered on my face.

I sprinted upstairs to take a quick shower. When I

was done I wore my black tracksuit with my push ins. I've become accustomed to wearing slides because of Entle. She always shouts at me for walking around bare feet...

I took out some chicken from the fridge. Fingers crossed my baby makes some chicken pie tonight.

{PK}

"So you're saying I can't get a job?" Ase asks on the other line

"I'm saying you should focus on our white wedding"
I answer

"Whi-huh?" She sounds confused

"You heard me and think I'll stay a while at Xhanti's house" I let her know

"I miss Entle,how is she?" She asks

"I'm not far,I still need to pass our crib. Get ready when I get there" I say cutting the call

I look to my right and Aaron was quiet. I looked at his tummy and I saw a blood stain

"We need to change your bandage" I state bringing him back and he touched the blood stain

"Don't want to waste bandages,I'll die anyway" he scoffs and I look at him

"What's your story Aaron? Entle told me about you and you sounded like a pretty cool guy,i should be beating the crap out of you right now" I say and he sighs

"I just-i just lose it sometimes man,I was planning on introducing her to my parent-" I hit him in the face before he could finish and he groans

"Lose it my foot!" I yell and he holds his nose

"Fuck,I guess i deserve that" he groans some more

"If you bleed on my seats I'll hit you some more,this time I'll pull over to do it properly" I sternly say and he nods

{Minentle}

I woke up in an unfamiliar room. I was still naked but under the covers. I got up and I grabbed a towel,wrapping it around my body.

I slowly opened the door checking if the coast was clear. I tip-toed to the front,passing the kitchen going upstairs. The staircase made a crack sound and I stood still

"Baby? Is that you?" I hear Xhanti call out

"Uh-yea,I'll be right with you" I say going upstairs to our bedroom.

I ran myself a nice warm bath while I was busy on my phone and a call came through. Surprisingly it was a video call from Ase. I answered it and she appeared on the screen with a smile which I returned

"Looks like King Dick is making you glow" I say and she laughs

"I'm glad to see you're okay" she says and I nod while touching my forehead

"Only the scars huh? Yours a bad ass Entle" she continues and I turn the tap off

"I'm coming to your house" she further says and I raise my eyebrows

"Asemahle Zana coming to my house? Is it raining outside?" I say sounding dramatic and she giggles

"Make us all some food bye" she cuts the video call

Us all? I shrug as I take off my robe getting into the bathtub. I suck my breath as my swollen vagina comes in contact with the warm water..I stop midway before sinking into the water.

It's nice and warm.

"Entle baby" I hear Xhanti call out before opening the bathroom door

"In here" I respond and u hearhis footsteps approaching

"Hey" he greets kissing me,giving me butterflies in my tummy

"Missed me?" I ask giving him one more peck and he nods touching my water

"J esus!" He shouts quickly retrieving his hand from the water and I look at him

"Entle how can you sit in this,do you want to be cooked?" He asks

"The water is perfectly fine,you gave me a tear Xhanti. So the waters temperature is perfect" I say

"Is that the doorbell?" I ask and he lifts up his head,probably to hear better and he nods standing up leaving me.

I laid back and I pressed play on my phone. Cody Simps on-surfboard started playing and I sang along while rubbing my tummy.

The water was starting tibget luke warm so I got out and I dried myself. I took out my silk nighty and my gown with my fluffy morning shoes.

After I was done I head downstairs and I heard

screaming and groaning. I sprinted to the lounge and Xhanti was busy beating up Aaron.

I ran towards them pushing PK out of my way and I pulled Xhanti away.

"Finally, now we can kill him" he says aiming at him and I push him back. My blood is boiling

"In our living room are you out of your damn mind? No one is killing no one. Aaron get up, Pk attend him and don't you dare hurt him" I sternly say and PK looks at Xhanti while I looked at Xhanti as well. He nod his head and PK helped Aaron stand up but he purposely grabed him on his knife wound making him groan.

We watched them disappear around the corner and I looked at Xhanti

"What?" He asks sitting down drowning a glass of whiskey

"Xhanti,I'm so disappointed in you" I say softly and he looks at me

"Look at this" I say pointing at the blood stains on the coffee table,white carpet and chair

"You're not a gangster Xhanti so stop acting like one" I continue

"If you start listening to me then maybe I'll stop" he claps back and I sigh

"Baby i get it random sorry. What was i suppose to do? I had to defend mys e-"

"To hell with that Entle!" He yells giving me a fright

"I could've lost the both of you,don't you realise that? I felt useless as you laid on that bed,you have no idea how that sight made me feel Entle. You expect everything to go your way and everyone has to be satisfied with it" he says plunging into the couch and I stroak his back

"I'm done" PK disturbs us and I stand up

"Let him go, if you want to release anger go to the gym" I bluntly say heading to the kitchen to begin with dinner.

[Continuation]

{Minentle}

While preparing food my phone rang and I picked it up

"Liya babe What do you have for me?" I answer the phone

"There's basically nothing on him. His parents aren't his real parents. From one foster home to the next" he says and I bite the inside of my cheeks

"Wait...I just got hold of his medical record" he says and I listen

"Why does Zintle always get crazy guys mara?" He asks and I chuckle

"You are what you attract" I state

"No criminal record, he's been living off medication his whole life" he says

"Get to the point" I impatiently say

"The guy is harmless,if he takes his medication" he state and I sigh dropping the call.

I finish up with the food and I took it to the dining room

"You guys aren't going to eat on my couches iza" I say and they all move to the dining area

Everyone sat down. It was only now that I've noticed Ase was here too.

"I'm starving" Aaron says grabbing his spoon to

start on the broth and I look at him

"Eat and I'll make sure it's the last meal you'll ever have" I warn and he stops

"There's water..here...is your medication.drink it" I say taking out the 2 capsules giving it to him and he looks at it

"Thank you" he states drinking the pills with my eyes still darted on him

{Xhantilomzi}

"Anything on Gabby?" PK asks and I shake my head

"I'll put fire under my people" he says and I nod

"What's up?" He sounds concern

"I can't stop thinking about what Siya and Lunathi did. I gave Siya another chance at life and he fucks it up like this " I angrily say crushing my knuckles

"Lunathi is your brother and Siya is the biological father of Ajay-"

"So where is he? He has a kid that's about to turn 2 years old but he's MIA" I cut him off

"Maybe it's because he knows you're trying to kill him" he answers and I nod taking a sip of my KVV.

"I think Entle is right. The killing needs to stop. We aren't gangsters Pk. Dad can overlook one kill but not 3. Get them both to come here" I say and he shakes his head

"Only Entle can do that. Your wife has this aura around her. It's calming yet unpredictable. She's trustworthy and they will listen to her" he says and I pace up and down

"See that's the problem. I don't want my wife involved in this. Gabby is still a threat. Her setting up meetings with them will endanger both of them

and I can't have that" I say while rubbing my hands together

"Fine let them come here" it's safe for everyone he says and I think a bit

After the conversation I had with PK I searched for Entle. I found her at the back next to the pool with Ase. Ajay was far from the pool playing with his toys so I went to greet him first. 3 months to go before we become parents of our own baby. I smile to myself as i walk to Entle.

"I hope you're here to tell me you bought me a new car" she says with her eyes closed and I chuckle and Ase gives us some space

"I can buy you as many as you want" I say taking her feet on y lap ,I grabbed the lotion and I started rubbing it on her feet

"Unfuna'ntoni?" She asks and I laugh

"Can I rub my pregnant wife's feet every now and then without wanting something?" I ask and she shakes her head

"You can't even keep eye contact with me" she says

"Don't use your psychology brain on me" I say and she clicks her tongue

"Where's Zintle?" She asks

"With Mike, Can you arrange something for me. You're the best candidate for the job" I say and she looks at me for the longest time

"No" she bluntly says

"Auwa you haven't even heard what I want you to do" I say standing up and sitting next to her

"You're about to ask me to arrange a what what with those two knuckle heads which is going to turn into a blood bath no" she calmly says with her eyes closed

"I'll get you whatever you want. I just want to bury the bad blood" I plead but still no response from her

"Fine I'll let you be present" I gibe in and she looks at me

"Deal" she says giving her hand to me and I hesitantly shake it

{Gabby}

"Do you want us to strike?" He asks and I shake my head

"Their guard is still up and alert. We strike when they least expect it." I say and I can see the frustration on his face

"If we strike now they will strike back hard-"

"Then why do we train if we can't attack?!" He shouts and I emerge from my chair

"You don't know these people like I do. They are smart and strong. I've learnt that on the hard way" I say pointing at my arm which had a casket

"Should 've went to the cops" he state and I slap him

"I did you idiot. And what happens? Mike Martinez!" I chuckle after shouting

"They have Mike on their side?" The other one asks and I nod frustratingly

"That's suicide can't we just go after what's her name? Minentle Khoza and eliminate her?" He asks and i laugh

"To get to her We need to get past the firewall idiot" the one in front of me say

"All we need to do is leave a scar. We don't have to do alot" I say looking at her picture

NEXT DAY

{Minentle}

I looked at him as he was sleeping on the couch.

"Aaron!" I shout and he wakes up with a fright. He saw that it was me and he rolled over. Excuse me?

"You saw me you heard me now stand up" I say and he groans facing me

"As a patient.... I need all the rest I can get" he says yawning

"As a patient you need to take your medication everyday. Get up and eat breakfast so you can drink your medication" I say putting his breakfast on the table next to him and he sits up straight wipping his eyes

He looks over to the food,he starts on the sausages and I slap his hand

"You start with your porridge,if you're still hungry after finishing it then you can eat the rest" I say and he opens his mouth to say something but fights it. He takes the milk,wanting to pour it but i stop him.

"Take some butter and mix it with your porridge. Followed by your sugar and milk " I say and he frowns

" know and I know that you know that I was n't spoon fed. I just prefer eating it with milk and sugar only" he says with a bored tone and I nod

As he was about to start eating he looked at me

"Are you going to stand there the whole time?" He asks and I nod

"You're pregnant,you can't stand till im done" he says

"Watch me. I'm here to make sure you eat and drink

your medicine. We don't want you hurting more people including me right?" O ask and he quickly nods while eating

Ajays second birthday is around the corner. My boy deserves the best of the best. I was busy thinking about what I should do for him while I was sketching new designs.

"Is that work I see" I hear Xhanti ask and I quickly hide the sketches

"Those? No i was just checking to see if I still got it" I quickly respond and he nods

"The call?" He reminds me and I take out my phone calling lunathi first

He answers the call but he doesn't speak

"Lunathi" I say

"Entle? Is everything okay?" He quickly asks

"Nothing is right. You need to talk to your brother" I say and i hear him sigh

"He'll kill me Entle. I've been a jerk by looking out for him. He won't understand the way you do" he softly say and I look at Xhanti

"If I'm here he won't kill you. I'll be present" I honestly say and I hear him sigh again

"Fine,where must we meet?" He asks after a while

"Our house" I say and it's silent

"That's giving him advantage,no" he says and I pull a face

"I give you my word Lunathi please" i beg

"What about Siya?" He asks

"Siya will also be here" I say

"So no killing?" He asks making sure and I chuckle

"I'll protect you guys. I won't let them kill you" I say cutting the call and Xhanti kisses me

"Wait I have to call Siya before Lunathi calls and he finds out I lied to him" I say stopping him

Siya picks up on the second ring

"Do you want to kill me ?" He asks answering the phone and I chuckle

"No but you need to come here so everyone can talk" I say

"Entle? Oh my God it's so amazing to hear your voice-"

"Yea Xhanti wants to burry the hate" I say cutting him off And theres a pause on the other side of the line before I hear him laugh

"Xhanti? Burry? The only thing thats getting burried is my body" he says

"That won't happen I promise. Just be here tomorrow. Lunathi will be here too. I won't let them kill you" I say and he chuckles again

"Will I be able to see Ajay as well?" He asks, I look at Xhanti and he nods

"Yea you can see him, you can even spend the day with him. Surely that tells you that you won't get killed" I say cutting the call

"You owe me" I pass Xhanti going to the kitchen.

I've been Procrastinating for 2 days and it was hell

I missed interacting with you guys

Now that I'm all refreshed and my mind is clear we can continue

[99]

{Xhantilomzi}

"Good morning" my mom greets when she enters and I smile at her

"You really didn't have to do this Mama" i say and she scoffs

"He's my grandson and I have experience in teaching. It won't be hard teaching him on q dialy" she says and I nod

"Thank you again Ma. We didn't know who to get and Xhanti doesn't trust anyone around Ajay" Entle says greeting my mom and she smiles hugging her

"The little one is growing" she motions to Entle's stomach and I respectfully stop her

"I'm sorry" she apologizes and I nod

"Don't mind him ma,come it's this way" Entle tales

my moms hand leading her upstairs

What a beautiful view...

"Sir they are here" Bruno disturbs me from my thoughts and I follow him. Outside Siya and Lunathi were sitting in their cars

"What are you waiting for? Come" I say and they shake their heads

"Were waiting for Entle. For all we know you might just kill us as soon as we get out" Siya says and I roll my eyes

"If I wanted to kill you I would've did it as soon as you entered my premises" I hiss

"Siya,Lunathi it's okay" I hear Entle say behind me and I secretly cuss

"Move away Xhanti" she says and I hear her coming

closer and I moved away from the car going inside

I made myself some coffee when I heard them coming into the kitchen. The footsteps got heavier and faster almost like people were running. I went to check it out and someone bumped into me. It was Lunathi.

I looked at him and he stepped back. Some more running and Siya appeared . He tried stopping himself from bumping into me but the tiles made him slide past me instead.

I looked behind Lunathi and I saw PK coming in. Lunathi was now in the middle

"You kids have to play nice" Entle says

"Who's hungry?" She asks and these two idiots raise their hands

"Yes eat,it might be your last meal" PK warns coming closer and lunathi runs to Entle shielding behind her

"Gooooomoor- oh morning" Aaron says and Lunathi charges into his direction

"I know You,you're that psycho who nearly killed my sister!" He yells

"And i know you,your that guy who thought Entle and I were sagging" Aaron claps back and I pull Lunathi back hard making him fall on the ground

"Lets all go to my study,Entle baby finish with the food. You can bring it in when you're done" I say and she nods

"No,Entle has to stay with us at all time. You might kill us as soon as we are alone" Siya says and Entle shrugs

"Fine then we'll all wait until Entle is done" I say sitting down infront of the tv

{Minentle}

"I'll quickly take these burgers up to Ajay" I say and Xhanti nods taking a bite out of his

"

I entered the room we turned into a play room for Ajay. He was sitting down building something with his blocks.

"Hi, here's something to eat" I say putting the burgers down and Ma smiles at me

"Mama" Ajay says and I look at him

"Kissy?" I ask and he purses his lips making me laugh and I kiss him

"Ma?" He says pointing at Ma and she gasps

"You want a kiss?" She asks and he points to her lips then his and I giggle as Ma gives him a peck

"Mama" he says smiling, revealing his mouth filled with teeth and I smile back at him

"Bye bye neh?" I say standing up and he waves at me as I close the door

I went downstairs before those bulls kills one another

"You had a choice!" I hear Xhanti shout

"I was only looking out for you. That ex abby of yours? The dead one? She was loose. She would've slept with me if i didn't stop her myself!. Don't you Remeber how I always said good riddance when you killed her?" Lunathi shouts

"Because she betrayed me" hand I says

"That too and the fact that her plan involved causing a riff between us brothers. It was going to happen if I slept with her but I was looking out for you" he says and I enter the lounge. They all stop talking and they went back to their seats

"Entle,I just want to apologize-" I stop him

"No need. I know you love your brother alot and that you want to protect him. One thing I've realised about all of you is that you have all the money and resources in the world but you don't use them. Ive been doing my own homework as well. As brothers I expected you to save your sister from the get go. As we speak im trying to protect this family. I managed to get a hit somewhere in KZN on gabby but it dissapeared as soon as we located it" I say and Xhanti jumps up

"You had a lead and you didn't tell us?" He quickly asks and I frown.

"Out of everything I just said that's what you heard? What is the point of giving you a location ofwhich she isn't there anymore?" I ask and he sighs

"Now Siya I have nothing to say to you-"

"Well I do,I'm sorry nana. I hated the fact that Xhanti

showed you what true love is while I couldn't. I hated the fact that he was Mr perfect. The message saying you must come to the hotel was my idea. I wanted you to look at him the same say you look at me. I'm sorry,I'm a sore loser,this time around I'll make things right" he says and I look at him then at Xhanti. He looks like he wants to punch Siya

"Baby?" I call out

"How many?" I ask and he looks at Siya

"Just enough to send a message" he says and I nod standing up

"I'll get some drinks" I excuse myself.

As I was busy cooking the dishes I heard m mumbling. It got louder until they started arguing. Sounds like Xhanti was on Siya's case while PK was on Lunathi. I heard things fall and I rushed to the living room

"If anything breaks I'll break all of you" I say and they look at me

"Oh God Entle help. They want to kill us" Lunathi says with a shaky voice

"We won't kill you, We just want to teach you a lesson" PK says with a serious face shutting Lunathi up

"You said you'll protect us" Siya says and I chuckle

"I said I'll make sure they don't kill you. I never said I won't let them beat you up" I say turning around

{Gabby}

"IDIOTS!!!" I yell

"They were thus close to finding us!" I shout

I hit my head against the wall. I scream as I push everything off my table

"Bring him here!" I shout and they bring forth the

imbecile who made a call from one of the phones I gave him

"See you In hell" I say pulling out my shotgun from under the table and he starts apologizing

I aimed at him and I shot him. Brains scattered on the floor. Some threw up

"Vomit again and I'll make you eat everything off the floor" I warn and they pull themselves together

"I don't have time for this" I say and I shoot them all. Dead

Looks like I'll have to do everything myself. How it's suppose to be. My family doesn't want to help me. They wrote me off as soon as they heard what I want to do. My brother was worse. He even cursed me. I can't help that they don't want to avenge my sisters death. It baffles me.

I called my brother and he picked up after a long

time

"I'm surprised that you're still alive" he answers

"Hello to you too brother" I say

"What do you want" he asks in a bored tone

"I need stronger men. These ones are weak. I killed them" I state

"You ki-killed them? Are you insane? I'm not going to help you again. Don't call me ever again" he says cutting the call and I sigh

I called him again but it said the number does not exist.

Guess I'm flying solo. I can work with that. I still have money to do what is needed

[100]

TWO MONTHS LATER

{I woke up early the next day to start preparing the food. Its not even Friday today and I want to start cooking before time catches me.

Khanti told me that this year We will host the Christmas lunch. I'm 8 months pregnant and it feels like I'm under lockdown.

I start taking out the meat. Something is missing... the red meat for the broth.

"You look stressed" my husband says kissing me and I nod

"Let me go change" I say heading upstairs and I hear him follow me

"Where you're going?" He asks and I sigh

"Babe please....were not doing this so early in the morning" he says and I groan

"Please? Just for today? You can even come with me" I plead and he looks at me for a long time before agreeing.

Ajay has become the center of attention. When he turned two his father decided to get rid of his dreadlocks, only leaving the top. My son looks like a grown man now. Ma is letting Ajay stay with them, I think she's only trying to give Xhanti and I enough space until the baby comes. But I'm grateful.

This year it's going to be a big lunch. Lunathi and his brothers buried the hatchet finally yet all are still against Siya especially Xhanti. I don't blame him...

At the mall I dragged Xhanti from store to store.

"You said you wanted red meat. Not shoes and

what is this? Baby clothes. Didn't we buy all of it already?" He asks and I giggle

"When I see baby clothes I just want to buy it" I say getting into the car

"My turn" Xhanti says taking a different route. I didn't say anything. He stopped in front of a building

"What are we doing here?" I ask getting out and he kisses me

"What was that for?" I ask and he smile

"I love you and you look sexy as hell" he says looking at me and i blush

We went around and he stopped me

"Put this on" he says giving me a blindfold and i frown while taking it. He helped me put it on

"How many fingers am I holding?" He asks and I shrug

We started walking and he held me

"Where are we going?" I ask and my voice echoes.

We came to a Stop, all I heard was my heels clicking.
He took the blindfold off And what was in front of
me made my eyes pop. I looked at Xhanti in shock. I
looked at the car. I saw the number plate MZana.
The big red ribbon stood out.

My eyes got teary.

"Is this what I think it is?" I ask and he nods

"How did you get this? Tesla's aren't made in South
Africa. Hell not even in a few years time" I
astonishingly say while touching the car. I looked at
it and I opened it and my mouth form an O

"No way. Is this the model 3? The one with the track
package. No way it has 300+ miles. Baby this is..." I
became speechless and he hugged me

"You may think I don't listen to you when you talk about your wants and needs but I do. I saw how you looked at that tesla on tv" he says and I giggle while wiping my tears

"And you decided to import one for me? Custom made. How will I top this?" I ask and he chuckles kissing my head

"By being with me for the rest of your life" he says and I hit him while wiping my tears

"You are a cry baby" he says pinching my cheeks

We took pictures and Xhanti likes being forward. He posted the pictures before I could. Isn't it my car? Yoh a.ah.

I drove behind him. I bet it looks fire. My white tesla and his Audi,night walker.

My phone rang and it was him. I answers it

"Yadika Baby,let me have thus moment" I say and he laughs

"Keep on following me" he says cutting the call. I did what was told and we ended up at a racing track. I laughed as I got out

"Audi is the only car that can race against a tesla. Show me what you've got" he says and I look at him in awe as I got back into my car.

"You do know you could've won me right?" Xhanti says after the race and I roll my eyes

"You have experience,I don't" I state and he chuckles

"It's just your drifting that needs some work baby,in other words you actually won" he says and I beam

"I'm joking,you started off too slow" he says making my smile disappear

He made me sit on my cars bonnet and he kissed me. The kiss lasted for a while and I quickly broke it "Xhanti the food" I quickly say getting off the car "Oh yea;yea we better get going" he says opening the door for me and closing it as soon as I got in "I'll be right behind you" he says giving me a a kiss and I nod

Xhanti video called me while we were driving "Uxolo Sthandwa,being in different cars feels like you far away" he complains and I snort "You gave me the car Xhanti stop being bitter" I say and he rolls his eyes making me laugh

We pulled up into into the garage "Your garage is going to be full" I say as we got out "We can always extend it" he says taking out the bags. I helped by taking the light stuff. He opens the door leading to the kitchen. As soon as we placed

the bags down

"Surprise!" I hear people shout giving me a fright. I look around and I see a lot of people in my house.

"What is this?" I ask holding my chest and I feel Xhanti hugging me

"Surprise number 2" he says and I frown

"Mommy to be" Liya says putting a cross on my head and I gasp

"You guys did all this for me?" I ask and they nod

"You deserve everything and more baby. A lot has happened in a year's time and you left a mark in each and everyone of us. You're our mother there's a" Xhanti says holding my hand kissing it

"He's right, you're an amazing person. I couldn't have asked for a better daughter-in-law" Mr Zana says and his wife nods her head with a smile and I wipe my tears

{Xhantilomzi}

I led entle to the lounge where everything was shifted. In the middle of the room there was a big royal blue couch with a touch of gold. I helped her sit on it.

"We'll be at the back" i say giving her a kiss

"Liya, no exotic stuff" I say and he pushes me away

"Yea yea yea" he says and I shake my head

"You're not even listening" I say heading to where the men were.

There were alot of people here no lies. Siya was here too including Aaron. Yea he's still part of us,he has become family according to Entle. Big heart that one.

I went to where my brothers were and I greeted

them.

"I saw the new wheels you bought for wifey" Thando says and Lunathi whistles

"A Tesla? Can you buy one for me when I graduate? That's like my dream car" he says holding his chest and I open a can of klipdrift & cola

"Graduate, get into the business field like the rest of us then you can buy whatever you want with your own money" I say and he cleans his teeth

{Minentle}

Everyone was drinking out of sippicups and having a blast. How can I have a blast when I can't even drink nor smoke? I miss my hookah no lies..

The doorbell rang and Liya went to check who it was.

"So what's your name handsome?" I hear him ask

and I frown looking behind me

"Spencer?" I ask and he smiles at me

"I hope I'm not late" he says and I shake my head giving him a hug

"Entle this is my sister, the one I told you about" he says lightly pushing the little curled headed girl forth and I smile at her

"Is this the famous Ella?" I ask and she blushes

"Not as famous as you" she says and I giggle brushing her hair

"Spencer the guys are at the back, thank you for coming" I say and he nods giving me a gift bag

"You didn't have to" I say taking it and he scoffs

"Mr Zana said I can come but not empty handed. He said and I quite "You will not eat for free at my daughter in law shower" he says and I laugh

"He was probably just pulling your leg" I say leading

him to the back

"A lot of people here" he says looking around and i nod

"I don't even know half of these people" o say and he laughs . Someone clears their throat behind us and it was Xhanti

"Baby, Spencer this is -"

"The lucky guy" he cuts me off shaking Xhanti's head and Xhanti shakes his hand around my waist

"Lucky man, I'm the lucky man" he says emphasizing the word man and I giggle

"Play nice" I say giving him a kiss

"Show Spencer around, Aaron!" I call out and he looks at me putting down the beer coming to us

"Aaron meet Spencer, Spencer meet Aaron...my eldest son" I say and he frowns

"Nice to meet you bro" Aaron says shaking Spencer's hand

They left leaving Xhanti and i.

"Who's that?" He asks still looking at Spencer

"That is Spencer,one of your dads drivers" I say going back into the house.

Some people went home while close friends and family stayed behind.

"I miss my grandpa" my mom says and I chuckle

"Okay you can take him with you when you leave,you and Ma are taking my son away from me" I say and she kisses my cheek

People were still drinking and eating like there's no tomorrow.

My mom and Mrs Zana left with Ajay. Xhanti sat next to me with his food

"You sure you don't want anything babe?" He asks and I shake my head

"I don't feel okay" I whisper and he looks at me

"What's wrong?" He asks and I shrug

"So you want us to retire to bed?" He asks and I shake my head.

Xhanti helped me to the bathroom.

"Can I get a quickly?" He asks grinding on me and I shake my head

After drying my hands we heard gunshot. Multiple gunshots and people screaming. I got a fright and Xhanti shushed me. He opened the door and the shots went on.

"Move to another room" he whispers and I nod

Suddenly it was quiet

"ENTLE!XHANTIM!" We hear someone shout from downstairs and I run to Dr who it was. It was PK

"Your bleeding" I say rushing to him and he groans. I look around there were bodies everywhere.

"Don't worry about me,where's Ajay?" He asks and my body freezes

"She got away!" Aaron and Spencer rushes in and I start crying

"Give me a phone" I say shaking

"Baby calm dow-"

"DON'T TELL ME THAT!" I cut Xhanti off

A wounded Siya gave me his phone.

"Thank You,Pk You and liya have to check if there's anyone alive" I say sniffing

I dialed my mothers number and it rang for a while

"Game over" a female voice says and I drop the phone crying my lungs out

"NO!" I scream

"Xhanti he's..." the words get stuck and I wail and Xhanti embraces me

"Entle.." PK says pointing at the floor and it was wet

"Xhanti,ge-get me the baby bag" I say heading to the garage

"We'll bring it,go ahead" Pk saus groaning

Xhanti rushed to the hospital

"It's too early Xhanti" I say crying while holding my tummy and he holds my hand

"Are you in any pain" he asks and I shake my head

"Not ye-fuck" I curse throwing my head back

"Drive faster" I command and he steps on it

At the hospital Xhanti scooped me up and carried me into the building. The pain was intense, I don't know if it was the pain or the fact that my first born son might be dead. I'm hoping that I'll wake up and someone will tell me it's all a dream.

I was admitted immediately.

{Xhantilomzi}

"Should I wait outside?" I ask and she grabbed my collar

"You will do no such thing" she threatens

Inside the ward she had her legs wide open.

"Are we sure the baby is coming right now?" I
oanick and the male doctor put on some gloves

"Only one way to find out" he says spreading her
legs more

"Whoa what are you doing?" I ask

"I have to check Sir" he says pointing at Entle's vagina

"Xhanti this isn't the Time nor place please" Entle begs and I give the doctor space

He sticks his fingers up Entle's vagina

"Whoa,okay ma'am on the count of 3 I'll need you to push" he says and Entle nods

"One,two,three" he says and Entle screams while pushing

"Doctor,the head" one nurse says, I check and I nearly fainted

"One more,a big one this time" the doctor says and I hold Entle's hands as she pushes once more almost breaking my hand

"Baby yeka" I tap on her hand and she screams and a little cry erupts

"It's a girl" the nurse says and they clean her up.

"You gave me a little princess" I say kissing Entle's sweaty forehead

"Ajay" she whispers before closing her eyes and the machines started beeping

"Entle?!" I shout but she didn't respond

"No no,what's happenin?!" I panick

"Sir you have to wait outside" the nurse says pulling me away as I kept on yelling Entle's name.

[101]

{Xhantilomzi}

I was busy pacing up and down when I heard my sisters voice. She saw me and ran to me,hugging me and I hugged her back sniffing

"Where's Entle?" Some of my brothers ask and I shrug wiping my tears

"Minutes after delivery she-she closed her eyes a- and machines started beeping..." I stop as pain choked the words from coming out and I felt a hand on my shoulder

"Has anyone got eyes on Gabby?" I ask and no one responds and I look at Mike

"Some of my men are tailing her. Once we have a solid location well bulldoze our way in" he says and I nod

"But Ajay wasn't found" Siya says and I hear the hurt in his voice

"Means he's still alive" PK says

"And for how long? I need some air" he says leaving

"What gender?" My mom asks and I chuckle

"It's a girl" I say smiling and so does she

"Does she have her mothers good looks?" She asks and I look at her. My mom is trying hard to distract me...

"Zana family!" A male doctor call out and I jump up

"Ye-yes I'm her husband" I state with a shakey voice

"Mrs Zana is out of danger. She's allowed one visitor at a time only for an hour" he says, I look at my family And they all nod

{Mike}

I look at the text once more before kicking tire

"Damn you Entle" I say taking out a cigar

"What's the plan?" I hear PK ask behind me and I shake my head in frustration. He looks at me for a long time with a frown on his face and I look at him.

"No" he states and I give him a heavy sigh before killing the cigar

"I don't have a choice" I say defeated and he gives me a full blown punch and I stumble

"Xhanti is going to kill you" he warns shaking his hand as blood started dripping from his bullet wound

"Who's looking after the injured at the house?" I ask

"Thando is helping Liya and those two knuckle heads" he answers wincing in pain as he touched the wound

"Aaron and Spencer?" I ask and he nods

"I need their help" I state and he takes out his phone passing it to me

"When you're done bring it to me. I'm going in to Ase" he says leaving

{Xhantilomzi}

I looked at her as she laid on the bed.

"I should've focused more" I whisper holding her hand

"Ajay is gone.." I say and a lump form in my throat again

"I'm sorry" I wipe my tears still holding her hand

I went closer to kiss her for a long time. After breaking the kiss I gave her another peck.

"I love you,You must wake up,We need to name our daughter....she-she has your pink and brown lips" I say smiling

"I bet she'll be just like her mother.
Fierce,strong,stubborn-"

"Mr Zana?" A female voice whisper behind me and I see it's an elderly nurse holding a baby and I rush to her

"Maybe her presence will help" she hands my baby to me and I take her carefully

"Are you sure it's okay for her to be out of the incubator?" I ask worried and she nods

"She's healthy as an ox Sir. The doctor does that for precaution and because the mother is still out" she says and I nod sitting in front of Entle again.

I looked at my little girl with smile. Siphos ethu...

I sat there for a few more minutes until Mike came in and he mouths an apology.

"Here's some coffee" he says giving the coffee and I take it

"Is this the little princess?" He asks looking at

Sethu and I smile

"You ruined the kid with your big ears X" he says
and I chuckle taking a sip of the coffee

"Gabby will pay for this" he states and I nod

"I'm going to find Ajay then I'll kill her" I say staring
at nothing

"Can you hold her? My arms are getting tired" I yawn
giving Sethu to Mike and he nods

{Mike}

I looked at him as he made space next to Entle.

"I just need to close my eyes for a bit" he says and I
nod

I look at him as he embraces his wife and sleep
overtakes his body. I count to 10 and I stood up

going to the window. Spencer and Aaron stood there waiting for my signal. I showed them the baby and they disappeared.

Soon they entered the room with a stretcher and both were wearing scrubs.

"Just so you know, Xhanti doesn't like either of us so he wouldn't hesitate to kill us if this gets out" Aaron says taking the baby and he gives her to Spencer.

"Yea I know but I'll rather take my chances with him than with Entle" I say and they look at me

"Hurry up, Aaron take her feet" I say as I move Entle away from the bed onto the stretcher.

"What about the little baby?" Spencer asks and I think for a while

"You guys go to the parking lot and wait for me there" I say taking princess

I went to where the babies are kept and I looked for a the nurse.

"Hi,I saw you with the doctor who earlier on. The father was drained and he asked me to hold onto her,but I need to be somewhere" i say and she nods while taking princess

As soon as I saw the nurse placing princess in the incubator I left while making a call.

"I need muscle,at the front and close to princess" I say before dropping the call

At the parking lot Aaron and Spencer were wheeling Entle inside the van and my phone rang and I answer

"Do you have her?" She asks and I send a picture to comfirm

"Get her here quickly,everything is prepared" she says and I cut the call.

As we speak im busy with the next chapter

[102]

{Xhantilomzi}

I opened my eyes and the room was light. Meaning it was morning already.

I looked to my left and it was empty.

"Entle?!" I call out but there was no answer. Mike wasn't here with Sethu either. My heart started beating fast and I jumped up

"Mr Zana" I hear a male voice call out and it was the doctor

"Mrs Zana is gone" he says and my ears zing

"What do you mean she gone?" I ask

"Where's my daughter?" I ask but leave before I could hear the doctors answer

I ran to where the babies were and at the door stood a big guy. I stopped and looked at him since he was blocking the way.

"Out of my way" I command and groves to the right making way for me

The nurse who brought my daughter saw me and smiled

"Here she is, you know we have to get a name for her" he says and I nod as I quickly take my daughter

I was still starrng at her when gunshots went off. Some were aimed at the big glass window but it couldn't penetrate.

I called mike and he picked up after the first ring

"I was waitin-"

"Cut the crap Mike. What the hell is going on" I cut him off

"Gunshots means that were 2 steps ahead of Gabby" he calmly says

"What the hell are you talking about? Whats with the shooting? My daughter-" I ramble but he cuts me off

"Calm down,those are the best of the best" he says

"Where's Entle?" I ask but I realise he has cut the call already. I curse as I throw my phone down.

I held Sethu close to me,shielding her as some bullets went through the glass window now.

"Xhanti!" I hear someone call out,it was PK. Only now I hear there aren't shots being fired anymore

"Are you okay? Where's the baby?" He asked and I lift my head up and I see a wave of release wash

over him.

"Entle is gone" I say, he says anything and I look at him

"Where's Entle PK?" I angrily ask

"I-i don't know okay? All I know is that this has Mike written all over it. I don't blame hom" he says and at that moment I wish o could strangle him

"Can you for once trust them?" He asks

"Look where trust has brought us PK!" I yell

I look around and that guard is no where to be found.

{Mike}

I looked at her.

"She's more beautiful now" Melony says smiling

"Her husband is going crazy" I say and she nods

"This is her fight" she says and I nod taking out my phone reading the text again

I have a bad feeling,when things goes sideways and they will I'll need you to help me... I stop reading it

"She felt it coming" I state

"Why didn't you bring lil princess with you?" She asks and I scoff

"Xhanti would kill us" I say and she rolls her eyes

Entle got moved to another room. It was dimmed,almost dark. Candles were lit everywhere.

"What is this place?" I ask walking

"Watch your step" she says and I stop

"A hole?" I ask looking down

"It's a tub" she says

"In here" she points

"In here what?" I ask and they place Entle into the 'tub' but this one had warm water in it

"Her head was above the water.

"What now?" I ask

"Now we wait" she says walking away leaving me confused

{Minentle}

I swallowed but with a struggle. I tried opening my eyes but it was hard. I moved my hands and it felt like I was surrounded by water but for some reason I was still breathing fine.

Is this what sam Smith meant when he said his head was under water but he's still breathing fine??

I tried lifting up my hands and I felt a barrier. I pushed it and it broke easily. On my face I felt a lot of cracks.

Whatever was on my face fell off as soon as I say up straight. What is this? I looked around confused. I looked down and I saw that I was naked.

"Mrs die hard" a voice echoes

"Mike?" I ask and he chuckles

"Come get out, we don't have a lot of time" he says holding a bathrobe out for me and I got out wrapping it around me

"Your aunt calls that a was bath" he says

"Candle wax?" I ask and he nods

"The heat of it wax stimulates blood cells and speeds up processes right?" I ask and he nods

"I don't even feel like I just gave birth" I say and he

laughs

He led me to this open space. A room filled with computers and screens

"You're awake" I my aunt says embracing me and I hug her back

"Ma'am" someone disturbs us and my aunt focuses on the screens. Names pop up including a pre-recorded video

"You will never find me" Gabby appears on the screen

"You won't see your son after today" she says and the screen goes blank

My eyes got teary and Mike pulled me in for a hug

"Come on it's okay" he says and I shake my head crying

"It's not, she's going to kill him, I won't see my so-" he

slaps me and I keep quiet

"You take all that negativity and you throw it out the window. You think you've been watching us and helping us for nothing? End this, today" he says shaking me and I wipe my tears while nodding

"What do you have?" I ask shaking my hands and he smiles

"So you're sure this is where she is?" I ask

"Yea, her brother made us sweat" my aunt says and I look at her

"I hope you didn't sweat with his blood" I say and she chuckles

"He's alive" she says taking me to another room

When she opened it I followed her.

"Can we speed this up? My sons life is on the line" I say and she cleans her teeth

"Here,what you'll need" she says showing me alot of amour and I shake my head

"I won't need this many" I say checking out the weapons

I changed into a leather jumps uit with my boots for comfort. I looked in the mirror and I sighed.

How did we get here? I ask myself.

"Time is running out" I hear Mike say and I nod

{Gabby}

I looked at the little brat as he was crying

"Shut up!" I yell and he cries some more. His cries irritated me so I picked him down making him

scream his lungs out.

My phone rang and it was my brother

"I warned you" he coughs

"I warned you but you didn't listen" he says and I giggle

"I have a backbone unlike you" I say and I hear him groan

"That backbone is about to be torn out" he says and cuts the call

I looked at the phone and a text comes through

they know your location it says and my heart beats

I look around and I run to my closet ,searching for my getaway bag. I grabbed it and I ran to the door but stop as I remember the brat that's still here.

I pull out my gun and I aim it at him

"I dare you to pull the trigger and you'll eat your own vomit" I hear her say and my body freezes on the spot.

[103]

{Xhantilomzi}

I look at my daughter and I notice something.

"Hey, why does her skin look like that?" I ask a nurse who passed me and she stopped to look

"J aundice" she states

"So give her something" I say and she shakes her head

"She needs to be breastfed Sir,there's nothing we can do" she says with a sigh"

"Now if you'll excuse me" she walks away but I grab her

"There has to be a substitute for the mean time...please" I beg and she taps her foot before shaking her head

"For NOW,but only for now we can keep her in the incubator for more light. Other than that she needs her mothers milk" she says and I continuesly nod

I made myself comfortable infront of Sethu.

I took out my phone and I called Thando

"Brief me" I say and he gives out a heavy sigh

"10 are dead,no one important nor close" he states and I nod

"Did the requested follow out the orders I gave?" I

ask

"Yea,as we speak they are busy cleaning and clearing some off the database" he answers

"Hows princess?" He asks after a while and I frown

"Princess?" I as "

"She already has a nickname,proncess" he says and I chuckle

"It's Sethu and I just found out she has jaundice" I say brushing face and he whistles

"I expected that to happen. Can't you get hold of Entle?" He asks and I sigh

"I know she can look after herself kodwa im in the dark bafo" I say

{Minentle}

The moment I saw her aiming the gun at my son I

wanted to splatter her brains all over the floor.

She lifted her hands up and slowly turned around

"You thought you could get away with This? I heard you sent people to the hospital for my daughter" I say and she giggles

"I wanted Khanti to feel what I felt. This is all his fault" she spits

"But fight me like a man" she continues and I snort

"We know how that ended last time" i say with my gun still aimed at her

"Let's see if my skills are polished enough" she says with a smirk and I look at her

"Ok...lower your gun" I say and she moves her hand to the other side and I do the same

The minute we both dropped our guns I quickly whipped out my other gun from behind me. Shots

were fired from her side too making falling down in the process and I shot her 3 times in the stomach.

She fell down with the gun still in her hand and I ran to my son. I looked at him and I saw bruises on his face and body. I picked him up wincing in pain. I picked the dead body a couple of times with tears blurring my vision.

Ajay was still crying and untried shushing him.

"It's okay baby" I whisper as I hold him.

I exited the building and I placed the now asleep Ajay in the back. My phone rang and I answered it

"You answering your phone means you alive" I hear Mike say and I sniff while looking at Ajay

"Mike I'll need someone yo check if Ajay is okay when we arrive" I say wiping my tears.

"Is everything okay?" He asks and I nod

"Yea yea,I'm just glad that over" I say and I bid
goodbye to Mike

I arrived at the location Mike gave me. I carried Ajay
into the building.

"Miné!" My uncle call out as soon as he spots me.
He takes Ajay from me

"You're bleeding" he says and I nod while holding
my arm

"You need that checked out immediactly" he says
and he motions a lady to assist me

"Please check if he is okay, it seems like she put her
hands on him" I say following the lady

The lady took me to a room that had medical
equipment.

"Can you hurry up? I need to see my son" I say

"I need to sterilize you first" she says bringing the syringe close to me and I grab it, throwing it across the room

"Lady, this is just a flesh wound. Yank the damn thing out like a Brazilian wax" I say and she looks at me before nodding

{Xhantilomzi}

I looked at my daughter while tapping my foot. I unlocked and locked my phone. I looked at my wallpaper. It was Entle and Ajay. I hope my boy is okay. The thought of him being killed or hurt brought pain to my heart.

"You look ugly" I hear her voice and I scoff

"Pull yourself together Xhanti" I say to myself and I hear her goofy giggle

"I'm going insane princess" I laugh looking at Sethu with watery eyes

I heard footsteps behind me and I looked around. It was my baby. I automatically smiled at her and she ran to me, hugging me for dear life. The hug felt incomplete and I saw her arm had a bandage

"What happened?" I ask and she shakes her head

"It's nothing" She says and I kiss her

"Is that my little girl?" She asks with a beaming smile and I nod smiling too

"You need to feed her mfaz, she has jaundice" I say and she blinks before nodding

She pulled her t-shirt upwards exposing her full breasts. Sethu started drinking like her life depends on it and Entle giggled

"At least i can see why you were eating so much" i

say and she gasps. I helped Entle by holding Sethu in place since her arm is a bit sore

"She already has a nickname" I say chuckling and she looks at me

"They call her princess" I say and she giggles

"Did you name her yet?" She asks admiring our little gift and I nod

"I gave her a second name. I wanted you to give her the first one" I say and she looks at Sethu for a long time

"What did you name her?" She asks and I hold her around her waist

"Siphosethu" I say smiling and she gives me a squeeze on my hand

"Amandla Siphosethu" she slowly say and my smile widens

"It's perfect" I say and she gives me a long lasting

kiss

Thank you everyone for reading my first but not last story

The last few days I've been dealing with a lot but you guys never dissapint me and for that I'll always be gratefull

Thank you for all the love and support you always have shown me. I really appreciate you guys

Our next story will begin next week so be sure to look out for the link for our new page.

Ps I can't wait to grate hearts